

## *Index of Names*

*We use the asterisk \* for conjectures, and square brackets for lines or passages suspected of being corrupt or interpolated. The Latin words correspond to the text of the Metamorphoses used for this commentary (on which see vol. 1, p. vii).*

- Abanteus XV 164  
 Abantiades IV 607, 673, [767]; V 138, 236  
 Abaris V 86  
 Abas (one of the Cephene) V 126; (Centaur)  
 XII 306; (follower of Diomedes) XIV 505  
 Acarnanes VIII 570  
 Acastus VIII 306; XI 409  
 Acestes XIV 83  
 Achaemenides XIV 161, 163, 167  
 Achaemenius IV 212  
 Achaia IV 606; VIII 268; XIII 325  
 Achaicus XII 70  
 Achais (= Achaia, Greece) V 577; VII 504;  
 (adj. pl.) III 511; V 306; XV 293  
 Acheloias (pl.) XIV 87  
 Achelois (pl.) V 552  
 Acheloius IX 413  
 Achelous VIII 549, 560, 614; IX 68, 96  
 Acheron V 541; XI 504  
 Achilles VIII 309; XI 265; XII 73, 81, 126, 139,  
 150, 162, 163, 176, 191, 363, 582, 593, 608,  
 615; XIII 30, 107, 130, 133, 134, 157, 179,  
 273, 281, 284, 298, 301, 443, 500, 502, 597;  
 XV 856  
 Achilleus XIII 448, 580  
 Achivius (adj.) VII 56; XIII 113; XIV 191; (sb.  
 pl.) VII 142; XII 168, 600; XIII 29, 61, 88,  
 136, 445; XIV 561  
 Acis XIII 750, 757, 787, 861, 874, 884, 886, 896  
 Acmon XIV 484, 494, 497  
 Acoetes III 582, 696  
 Aconteus V 201  
 Acrisoneus V 239  
 Acrisioniades V 70  
 Acrisius III 559; IV 608, 612; XIII [144]  
 Acrota XIV 617, 619  
 Actaeon III 230, 243, 244, 720, 721  
 Actaeus II 554, 720; VI 711; VII 681; VIII 170  
 Actiacus XIII 715  
 Actorides (Erytus) V 79; (Patroclus) XIII 273;  
 (pl.) VIII 308  
 Adonis X 532, 543, 682, 726  
 Aeacidae (companions of Aeacus) VIII 4;  
 (family of Aeacids) XIII 33  
 Aeacideius VII 472  
 Aeacides (Phocus) VII 668, 798; (Peleus)  
 XI 227, 246, 250, 274, 389, 400; XII 365;  
 (Achilles) XII 82, 96, 168, 603, 613; XIII  
 505; (adj. pl.) VII 494  
 Aeacus VII 474, 479, 506, 517, 864; IX 435,  
 440; XIII 25, 27  
 Aeaeus IV 205  
 Aeas I 580  
 Aeetes VII [170]  
 Aetias VII 9, 326  
 Aegaeon II 10  
 Aegeus (father of Theseus, king of Athens)  
 VII 402, 420, 454; XV 856; (adj.) IX 448;  
 XI 663  
 Aegides VIII 174, 405, 560; XII 237, 343  
 Aegina (island) VII 474; (character) VII 616  
 Aegyptius V 323; XV 826  
 Aello (dog) III 219; (Harpy) XIII 710  
 Aeneades XV 804; (pl.) XV 682, 695  
 Aeneas XIII 665, 681; XIV 78, 116, 156, 170,  
 247, 456, 588, 600, 603; XV 437, 450, 762,  
 806, 861  
 Aeneius XIV 441, 581  
 Aeolides (Athamas) IV 512; (Cephalus) VI 681;  
 VII 672; (Misenus) XIV 103; (Sisyphus)  
 XIII 26; (pl.) IX 507  
 Aeolis XI 444, 573

- Aeolius I 262; IV 487; VI 116; VII 357; XIV 232  
 Aeolus (-os) XI 748; XIV 223, 224  
 Aesacos XI 762, 791; XII 1  
 Aesar XV 22  
 Aesareus XV 54  
 Aeson VII 84, 110, 162, 252, 287, 292, 303  
 Aesonides VII 60, 77, 164, 255; VIII 411  
 Aesonius VII \*132, 156  
 Aestas II 28  
 Aethalion III 647  
 Aethion V 146  
 Aethiops (pl.) I 778; II 236; IV 669; XV 320  
 Aethon II 153  
 Aetnaeus IV \*663; VIII 260  
 Aetne (-a) II 220; V 352, 442; XIII 770, 868, 877; XIV 1, 160, 188; XV 340  
 Aetolius XIV 461  
 Aetolus XIV 528  
 Agamemnon XIII 184, 444; XV 855  
 Aganippe V 312  
 Agaue III 725  
 Agenor II 858; III 51, 97, 257  
 Agoneus III 308  
 Agenorides (Cadmus) III 8, 81, 90; IV 563; (Perseus) IV 772  
 Aglauros II 560, 739, 749, 785  
 Agre III 212  
 Agyrtus V 148  
 Aiax (Oileus) XII 622; XIII 356; (Telamonius) XIII 2, 17, 28, 97, 141, 152, 156, 164, 219, 254, 305, 327, 338, 340, 390  
 Alastor XIII 257  
 Alba (city) XIV 609; (king) XIV 612  
 Albanus XIV 674  
 Albula (river) XIV 328  
 Alcander XIII 258  
 Alcathe VII 443  
 Alcatheus VIII 8  
 Alce III 217  
 Alcidamas VII 369  
 Alcides IX 13, 51, 110, 217; XI 213; XII 538  
 Alcimedon III 618  
 Alcinous XIV 565  
 Alcithoe IV 1, 274  
 Alcmene VIII 544; IX 23, 276, 281, 313, 396  
 Alcon XIII 683  
 Alcyone XI 384, 416, 423, 447, 458, 473, 544, 545, 563, 567, 588, 628, 661, 674, 684, 746  
 Alemon XV 19  
 Alemonides XV 26, 48  
 Alexirot XI 763  
 Almo (river) XIV 329  
 Alodae VI 117  
 Alpes II 226  
 Alpheias V 487  
 Alphenor VI 248  
 Alpheos II 250; V 599  
 Alpinus XIV 794  
 Althaea VIII 446  
 Amathus X 220, 531  
 Amathusiaceus X 227  
 Amazon XV 552  
 Ambracia XIII 714  
 Amenanus XV 279  
 Ammon (god) IV 671; V 17, 328; XV 309; (brother of Broteas) V 107  
 Amor I 532, 540; IV 758; V 374; VII 698; X 26, 29; (pl.) X 516  
 Amphimedon V 75  
 Amphion VI 221, 271, 402; XV 427  
 Amphissos IX 356  
 Amphitrite I 14  
 Amphitryon VI 112  
 Amphitryoniades IX 140; XV 49  
 Amphrisius XV 703  
 Amphrysos I 580; VII 229  
 Ampycides VIII 316, 350; XII 456, 524  
 Ampycus V 110  
 Ampyx (companion of Phineus) V 184; (Lapith) XII 450  
 Amulius XIV 772  
 Amyclae VIII 314  
 Amyclides X 162  
 Amycus XII 245  
 Amynone II 240  
 Amyntor VIII 307; XII 364  
 Amythaon XV 325  
 Anaphe VII 461, 462  
 Anapis V 417  
 Anaxarete XIV 699, 718, 750  
 Ancaeus VIII 315, 401, 407, 519  
 Anchises IX 425; XIII 640, 680; XIV 118  
 Andraemon (husband of Dryope) IX 333, 363; (king of Aetolia) XIII 357  
 Androgeos VII 458  
 Andromeda IV 671, 757  
 Andros VII 469; XIII 649, 661, 665  
 Anguis II 138; VIII 182  
 Anigros XV 282  
 Anio (river) XIV 329  
 Anius XIII 632, 643  
 Annus II 25  
 Antaeus IX 184  
 Antandros XIII 628  
 Antenor XIII 201  
 Anthedon VII 232; XIII 905  
 Antigone VI 93  
 Antimachus XII 460  
 Antiphates XIV 234, 239, 249; XV 717

*Index of Names*

405

- Antissa XV 287  
 Antium XV 718  
 Anubis IX 690  
 Aonides (Muses) V 333; VI 2  
 Aonius I 313; III 339; VII 763; IX 112; X 589;  
 XII 24; XIII 682  
 Aphareius VIII 304  
 Aphareus XII 341  
 Aphidas XII 317  
 Apidanus I \*580; VII 228  
 Apis IX 691  
 Apollineus I 473; IX 455; XI 8, 155; XIII 631;  
 XV 533  
 Apollo III 421; VII 389; X 209; XI 306, 339;  
 XIII 174, 715; XV 638, 639  
 Appennigena XV 432  
 Appenninus II 226  
 Apulus XIV 517  
 Aquilo I 262, 328; V 285; VII 3  
 Ara II 139  
 Arabs (pl.) X 478  
 Arachne VI 5, 133, 150  
 Arcadia I 689; II 405; IX 192; XV 332  
 Arcas (adj.) I 218; III 210; VIII 391; (son of  
 Callisto) II 468, 497, 500  
 Arcesius XIII \*144  
 Arctos II 132; III 595; XIII 293; (pl.) III 45; IV  
 625; XIII 726  
 Ardea XIV 573, 580  
 Areos XII 310  
 Arestorides I 624  
 Arethusa V 409, 496, 573, 599, 625, 642  
 Argiodus III \*224  
 Argo XV 337  
 Argolicus I 726; II 524; III 560; IV 609; VIII  
 267; XII 149, 627; XIII 659; XIV 443; XV  
 19, 276  
 Argolis IX 276, 313  
 Argos II 240; VI 414; Argi -orum I \*601; XV  
 164  
 Argus I 624, 625, 635, 636, 664, 670, 680, 720;  
 II 533  
 Aricinus XV 488  
 Aries X 165  
 Armenius VIII 121; XV 86  
 Arne VII 465  
 Arquitenens VI 265  
 Asbolos (dog) III 218; (Centaur) XII 308  
 Ascalaphus V 539  
 Ascanius XIII 627; XIV 609  
 Asia XIII 484  
 Asis V 648; IX 448  
 Asopiades VII 484  
 Asopis VI 113; VII 2616  
 Assaracus XI 756  
 Assyrius V 60; (pl.) XV 393  
 Asterie VI 108  
 Astraea I 150  
 Astraes XIV 545  
 Astreus V 144  
 Astyages V 203, 205  
 Astyanax XIII 415  
 Astypaleus VII 461, 462  
 Atalanta X 565, 598  
 Athamanes XV 311  
 Athamanteus IV 497  
 Athamantiades XIII 919  
 Athamas III 564; IV 420, 467, 471, 489  
 Athenae V 652; VI 421; VII 507, 723; VIII 262;  
 XV 430  
 Athis V 47, 63, 72  
 Athos II 217; XI 554  
 Atlantiades (Mercury) I 682; II 704, 834; VIII  
 627; (Hermaphroditus) IV 368  
 Atlantis II 685  
 Atlas II 296, 742; IV 628, 632, 644, 646, 653,  
 657, 772; VI 174; IX 273; XV 149  
 Atracides XII 209  
 Atreus XV 855  
 Atreides (Agamemnon) XII 623; XIII 189, 230,  
 359, 365, 439, 655; (Menelaus) XII 623; XV  
 162, 805  
 Atticus VII 492  
 Attis X 104  
 Auentinus XIV 620  
 Auerna XIV 105  
 Auernalis V 540  
 Auernus X 51; XIV 114  
 Augustus I 204; XV 860; (adj.) I 562; XV 869  
 Aulis XII 10; XIII 182  
 Aura VII 856  
 Aurora I 61; II 113, 144; III 150, 184, 600; IV  
 81, 630; V 440; VI 48; VII 100, 209, 703,  
 721, 835; XI 296, 598; XIII 576, 594, 621;  
 XV 665  
 Ausonius V 350; XIII 708; XIV 7, 77, 320,  
 772, 786; XV 647, 693  
 Auster I 66; II 853; V 285; XI 192, 664;  
 XII 510; (pl.) VII 532, 660; VIII 3, 121;  
 XIII 725  
 Autolycus VIII 738; XI 313  
 Autonoe III 720  
 Autonoeius III 198  
 Autumnus II 29  
 Babylonius II 248; IV 44, 99  
 Bacchae IV 25; IX 642; XI 89  
 Baccheus III 691; XI 17  
 Bacchiadae V 407  
 Bacchicus III 518

- Bacchus III 317, 421, 572, 573, 629, 630;  
 IV 2, 11, 273, 416, 523, 765; VI 587, 596,  
 598; XI 85, 134; XIII 669; XV 114, 413;  
 (= wine) VI 488; VII 450; XII 578; XIII 639  
 Bactrius V 135  
 Balearicus II 727; IV 709  
 Battus II 688  
 Baucis VIII 631, 640, 682, 705, 714, 715  
 Belides IV 463; X 44  
 Bellona V 155  
 Belus IV 213  
 Berecynthius XI 16, 106  
 Beroe III 278  
 Bienor XII 345  
 Bisaltis VI 117  
 Bistonius XIII 430  
 Boebe VII 231  
 Boeotia II 239  
 Boeotius III 13  
 Boeotus XII 9  
 Bona Copia IX 88  
 Bootes II 176; VIII 206; X 447  
 Boreas I 65; II 185; VI 682, 702; XIII 418, 727;  
 XV 471  
 Britannus (pl.) XV 752  
 Bromius IV 11  
 Bromus XII 459  
 Broteas (one of the Cepheni) V 107; (Lapith)  
 XII 262  
 Bubasis IX 644  
 Bubastis IX 691  
 Buris XV 293  
 Busiris IX 183  
 Butes VII 500  
 Buthrotos XIII 721  
 Byblis IX 453, 454, 455, 467, 533, 581, 643, 651,  
 656, 663  
 Cadmeis (Semele) III 287; (adj.) IV 545; VI  
 217; (pl.) IX 304  
 Cadmus III 3, 14, 24, 115, 131, 138, 174; IV 470,  
 572, 591, 592; VI 177  
 Caducifer II 708  
 Caeneus VIII 305; XII 172, 173, 179, 459, 476,  
 490, 497, 514, 531  
 Caenis XII 189, 195, 201, 470, 471  
 Caesar XV 746, 750, 845  
 Caesareus I 201; XV 864, 865  
 Caicus II 243; XII 111; XV 278  
 Caieta XIV 443  
 Calais VI 716  
 Calaurea VII 384  
 Calliope V 339  
 Callirote IX 414, 432  
 Calydon VI 415; VIII 270, 495, 526; IX 147  
 Calydonis (Deianira) IX 112; (pl.) VIII 528  
 Calydonius VIII 324, 727; IX 2; XIV 512; XV  
 769  
 Calymne VIII 222  
 Camenae XIV 434; XV 482  
 Canache III 217  
 Cancer II 83; IV 625; X 127  
 Canens XIV 338, 381, 383, 417, 433  
 Canopus XV 828  
 Capaneus IX 404  
 Capella III 594  
 Capetus XIV 613  
 Caphereus XIV 472, 481  
 Capitolium (pl.) I 561; II 538; XV 589, 828, 841  
 Capreae XV 709  
 Capys XIV 613, 614  
 Carae IX 645  
 Cares IV 297; IX 645  
 Carpathius XI 249  
 Carthaeus X 109  
 Cartheius VII 368  
 Cassiope IV 738  
 Castalius III 14  
 Castor XII 401  
 Castrum XV 727  
 Caucasius V 86  
 Caucasos II 224; VIII 798  
 Caulon XV 705  
 Caunus IX 453, 488, 489, 580  
 Caystros II 253; V 386  
 Cea VII 368  
 Cebrenis XI 769  
 Cecropidae (Athenians) VII 486, 502, 671  
 Cecropides (Theseus) VIII 551  
 Cecropis (Aglauros) II 806; (pl. = Procne and  
 Philomela) VI 667  
 Cecropius VI 70, 446; XI 93  
 Cecrops II 555, 784, 797, 806; XV 427  
 Celadon (companion of Phineus) V 144;  
 (Lapith) XII 250  
 Celennius (adj.) XV 704  
 Celmis IV 282  
 Cenaeus IX 136  
 Cenchreis X 435  
 Centaurus II 636; (pl.) IX 191; XII 219, 536  
 Cephalus VI 681; VII 493, 495, 502, 512, 665,  
 666, \*668a, 865; VIII 4  
 Cephene V 1, 97  
 Cephenus IV 764  
 Cepheus (father of Andromeda) IV 738, \*770;  
 V 12, 42, 44; (adj.) IV 669  
 Cephisias (adj.) VII 438  
 Cephisis I 369  
 Cephisius III 351  
 Cephisos III 19, 343; VII 388

*Index of Names*

407

- Cerambus VII 353  
 Cerastae X 223  
 Cerberus IV 501; XIV 65  
 Cerberus IV 450; VII 413; IX 185  
 Cercopes XIV 92  
 Cercyon VII 439  
 Cerealis I 123; VII 439; VIII 741; XI 121, 122;  
     XIII 639  
 Ceres (goddess) V 109, 341, 343, 376, 415, 533,  
     572, 655, 660; VIII 274, 771, 778, 785, 814;  
     IX 423; X 74, 431; (cereals, bread) III 437;  
     VIII 292; XI 112  
 Ceus X 120  
 Ceyx XI 272, 411, 461, 544, 561, 587, 653, 658,  
     673, 685, 727, 739  
 Chaonis X 90  
 Chaonius V 163; XIII 717  
 Chaos I 7; II 299; (= Tartarus) X 30; XIV 404  
 Charaxus XII 272  
 Chariclo II 636  
 Charops XIII 260  
 Charybdis VII 63; VIII 121; XIII 730; XIV 75  
 Chersidamas XIII 259  
 Chimaera IX 647  
 Chimaerifer VI 339  
 Chione XI 301  
 Chiron II 630; VI 126  
 Chius (-os) III 597  
 Chromis (companion of Phineus) V 103;  
     (Centaur) XII 333  
 Chromius XIII 257  
 Chryse XIII 174  
 Cicones VI 710; X 2; XI 3; XV 313  
 Cilix II 217  
 Cilla XIII 174  
 Cimmerii XI 592  
 Cimolus VII 463  
 Cinyphius V 124; VII 272; XV 755  
 Cinyras (king of Paphos) X 299, 338, 343,  
     356, 361, 380, 438, 464, 472; (father of  
     the daughters petrified as a punishment)  
     VI 98  
 Cinyreus X 369, 712, 730  
 Cipus XV 565, 580, 581, 609, 617  
 Circaeus XIV 248, 253, 348; XV 718  
 Circe IV 205; XIII 968; XIV 10, 25, 69, 71,  
     247, 290, 294, 312, 376, [385], 399  
 Ciris VIII 151  
 Cithaeron II 223; III 702  
 Clanis (companion of Phineus) V 140, 143;  
     (Centaur) XII 379  
 Clarius XI 413  
 Claros I 516  
 Clauiger (Hercules) XV 22  
 Cleonae VI 417  
 Clitorius XV 322  
 Clymene I 756, 765; II 36, 43, 333; IV 204  
 Clymeneius II 19  
 Clymenus V 98  
 Clytie IV 206, 234, 256  
 Clytius V 140, 142  
 Clytos VII 500  
 Clytus V 87  
 Cnidos X 531  
 Cnosiacus VII 471; VIII 52, 144; IX 669  
 Cnosius III 208; VIII 40  
 Cocalus VIII 261  
 Coeranos XIII 257  
 Coeus VI 185, 366  
 Colchis (Medea) VII 296, 301, 331, 348  
 Colchus VII 394; XIII 24; (pl.) VII 120  
 Colophonius VI 8  
 Combe VII 383  
 Cometes XII 284  
 Copia see Bona  
 Corinthiacus XV 507  
 Corinthus V 407; VI 416  
 Coronae XIII 698  
 Coroneus II 569  
 Coronides XV 624  
 Coronis II 542, 599  
 Corycis (adj. pl.) I 320  
 Corythus (one of the Cephene) V 125; (son of  
     Paris) VII 361; (Lapith) XII 290, 292  
 Cous VII 363  
 Cragos IX 646  
 Crantor XII 361, 367  
 Crateis XIII 749  
 Crathis XV 315  
 Credulitas XII 59  
 Crenaeus XII 313  
 Cressa IX 703  
 Creta VIII 99, 118, 183; IX 668, 735; XIII 706;  
     XV 540, 541  
 Cretaeus VII 434; IX 666  
 Crocale III 169  
 Crocos IV 283  
 Cromyon VII 435  
 Croton XV 15, 55  
 Cthonius XII 441  
 Cumae XIV 104  
 Cumaeus XIV 121, 135; XV 712  
 Cupid I 453; IV 321; V 366; VII 73; IX 482,  
     543; X 311  
 Cures XIV 778; XV 7  
 Curetes IV 282  
 Curetis VIII 153  
 Curia XV 802  
 Cyane V 409, 412, 425, 465  
 Cyane IX 452

- Cybeleius X 104, 704  
 Cyclades II 264  
 Cyclops (Polyphemus) XIII 744, 755, 756, 780, 860, 876, 882; XIV 174, 249; (pl.) I 259; III 305; XIV 2; XV 93  
 Cycneius VII 371  
 Cygnus (son of Sthenelus) II 367, 377; (son of Neptune) XII 72, 75, 76, 101, 122, 125, 138, 150, 164, 171  
 Cydoneus VIII 22  
 Cyllarus XII 393, 408, 421  
 Cyllenaues XI 304  
 Cyllene I 217; V 607; VII 386  
 Cyllenis V 176  
 Cyllenius I 713; II 720, 818; V 331; XIII 146, 291  
 Cymelus XII 454  
 Cynthia II 465; VII 755; XV 537  
 Cynthus II 221; VI 204  
 Cyparissus X 121, 130  
 Cyprius III 220; X 645  
 Cyprus X 270, 718; XIV 696  
 Cytherea X 640, 717; XIV 487; XV 803, 816  
 Cythereia IV 190  
 Cythereias (adj. pl.) XV 386  
 Cythereis IV 288  
 Cythereius X 529; XIII 625; XIV 584  
 Cythnos V 252  
 Cytoriaeus IV 311; VI 132  
  
 Daedalion XI 295, 340  
 Daedalus VIII 159, 166, 183, 240, 250, 261; IX 742  
 Damasicthon VI 254  
 Danae IV 611; VI 113; XI 117  
 Danacius V 1  
 Danaus (adj.) XIII 59, 92; XIV 467; (sb. pl.) XII 13, 69; XIII 134, 181, 238, 327; XIV 472  
 Daphne I 452, 490  
 Daphnis IV 277  
 Dardanis (adj. pl.) XIII 412  
 Dardanius XIII 335; XV 431, 767  
 Daulis V 276  
 Daunus XIV 458, 510  
 Deianira IX 9, 138  
 Deionides IX 443  
 Deiphobus XII 547  
 Delia V 639  
 Delius (Apollo) I 454; V 329; VI 250; XI 174; XII 598; XIII 650  
 Delos III 597; VI 191, 333; VIII 221; IX 332; XV 541  
 Delphi IX 332; X 168; XI 304; XV 144, 631  
 Delphicus (Apollo) II 543, 677; (adj.) I 515; XI 414  
  
 Demoleon XII 356, 368  
 Deois VI 114  
 Deoius VIII 758  
 Dercetis IV 45  
 Deucalion I 318, 350  
 Deucalionaeus VII 356  
 Dia (Naxos) III 690; VIII 174  
 Diana I 487, 695; II 425, 451; III 156, 180, 185, 252; IV 304; V 375, 619; VI 415; VII 746; VIII 272, 353, 395, 579; IX 89; X 536; XI 321; XII 35; XIII 185; XIV 331; XV 196, 489  
 Dictaeus III 2, 223; VIII 43; IX 717  
 Dictynna II 441  
 Dictys (sailor) III 615; (Centaur) XII 334, 337  
 Dido see Sidonis  
 Didyme VII 469  
 Dies II 25  
 Dindyma II 223  
 Diomedes XIII 100, 102, 242; XIV 457, 492  
 Diomedes XV 806  
 Dirce II 239  
 Dis IV 438, 511; V 384, 395, 569; XV 535  
 Diius Iulius see Iulius  
 Dodonaeus VII 623  
 Dodonis XIII 716  
 Dolon XIII 98, 244  
 Dolopes XII 364  
 Dorceus III 210  
 Doris II 11, 269; XIII 742  
 Dorylas V (companion of Perseus) 129, 130; (Centaur) XII 380  
 Dromas III 217  
 Dryas (hunter) VIII 307; (Lapith) XII 290, 296, 311; (pl.) III 507; VI 453; VIII 746, 777; XI 49; XIV 326  
 Dryope IX 331, 336, 342, 364  
 Dulichius XIII 107, 425, 711; XIV 226  
 Dymantis XIII 620  
 Dymas XI 761  
  
 Echeclus XII 450  
 Echemmon V 163, 169  
 Echidna IV 501  
 Echidnaeus VII 408  
 Echinades VIII 589  
 Echion (Theban) III 126, 526; X 686; (hunter) VIII 311  
 Echionides III 513, 701  
 Echionius VII 345  
 Echo III 358, 359, 380, 387, 493, 501, 507  
 Edonis (adj. pl.) XI 69  
 Eetioneus XII 110  
 Egeria XV 547  
 Elateius XII 189, 497  
 Eleleus IV 15

*Index of Names*

409

- Eleus V 487, 576  
 Eleusis VII 439  
 Elis II 679; V 494, 608; VIII 308; IX 187; XII 550; XIV \*325  
 Elpenor XIV 252  
 Elymus XII 460  
 Elysium XIV 111  
 Emathion V 100  
 Emathis (pl. = Pierides) V 669  
 Emathius V 313; XII 462; XV 824  
 Enaësimus VIII 362  
 Enipeus I 579; VI 116; VII 229  
 Ennomos XIII 260  
 Eous (horse of the Sun) II 153; (adj.) IV 197  
 Epaphus I 748, 756  
 Ephyre II 240; VII 391  
 Epidaurius III 278; VII 436; XV 643;  
 (Aesculapius) XV 723  
 Epimethis I 390  
 Epiros VIII 283; XIII 720  
 Epopeus III 619  
 Epytus XIV 613  
 Erasinus XV 276  
 Erebus V 543; X 76; XIV 404  
 Erechtheus (king of Athens) VI 677, 701; VII 697; (adj.) VIII 548  
 Erechtiadae (Athenians) VII 430  
 Erechthis (Procris) VII 726  
 Erichonius II 553; IX 424  
 Eridanus II 324, 372  
 Erigdupus XII 453  
 Erigone VI 125; X 451  
 Erinys I 241, 725; IV 490; XI 14  
 Error XII 59  
 Erycina V 363  
 Erymanthis II 499  
 Erymanthos (river) II 244; (mountain) V 608  
 Erysichthon VIII 738, 779, 823, 840  
 Erytus V 79  
 Eryx (mountain) II 221; (companion of Phineus) V 196; (either a character or a mountain) XIV 83  
 Etruscus XV 558  
 Euagrus XII 290, 293  
 Euander XIV 456  
 Euboea XIII 660  
 Euboicus VII 232; IX 218, 226; XIII 182, 905;  
 XIV 4, 155  
 Eueninus VIII 528  
 Euenus IX 104  
 Euhan IV 15  
 Euipe V 303  
 Eumelus VII 390  
 Eumenides VI 430, 431; VIII 482; IX 410; X 46  
 Eumolpus XI 93  
 Euphorbus XV 161  
 Euphrates II 248  
 Europaeus VIII 23  
 Europe (daughter of Agenor) VI 104; VIII 23, 120; (continent) V 648  
 Eurotas II 247; X 169  
 Eurys I 61; VII 659, 660, 664; VIII 2; XI 481;  
 XV 603; (pl.) II 160  
 Eurydice X 31, 48; XI 63, 66  
 Eurylochus XIV 252, 287  
 Eurymides XIII 771  
 Eurynome IV 210, 219  
 Eurynomus XII 310  
 Eurypilus (king) VII 363; (Thessalian) XIII 357  
 Eurystheus IX 203, 274  
 Eurytides VIII 371  
 Eurytion VIII 311  
 Eurytis IX 395  
 Eurytus (father of Dryope) IX 356; (Centaur) XII 220, 224, 228  
 Exadius XII 266  
 Fama IX 137; XII 43  
 Fames VIII 784, 785, 791, 799, 814  
 Farfarus (river) XIV 330  
 Faunigena XIV 449  
 Faunus VI 329; XIII 750; (pl.) I 193; VI 392  
 Fauonius IX 661  
 Fortuna II 140; III 141; V 140; VI 195; VIII 73;  
 XIII 334  
 Frigus VIII 790  
 Galanthis IX 306, 316  
 Galatea XIII 738, 789, 798, 839, 863, 869, 880,  
 898  
 Gallicus I 533  
 Ganges II 249; IV 21; V 47  
 Gangeticus VI 636  
 Ganymedes X 155, 756  
 Gargaphie III 156  
 Giganteus V 346; XIV 1, 184  
 Gigas (pl.) I 152; V 319; X 150  
 Glaucus VII 233; XIII 906; XIV 9, 38, 68  
 Gorge VIII 543  
 Gorgo IV 699; V 180, 202, 209  
 Gorgoneus IV 618, 779, 801; V 196  
 Gortyniacus VII 778  
 Gradius VI 427; XIV 820; XV 863  
 Graecia XIII 199; XIV 474  
 Graius (sb.) XIV 163, 220; (pl.) XIII 241, 281,  
 402, 414; (adj.) IV 16, 538; VII 214; XII 64,  
 609; XIV 325; XV 9, 645  
 Granicus XI \*763  
 Gratia VI 429

- Gryneus XII 260, 268  
 Gyarus V 252; VII 470
- Haedi XIV 711  
 Haemonia (Thessaly) I 568; II 543; VIII 813;  
 XI 229, 652  
 Haemonius II 81, 599; V 306; VII 159, 264,  
 314; XI 409; XII 81, 213, 353  
 Haemus II 219; VI 87; X 77  
 Halcyoneus V 135  
 Halesus XII 462  
 Halius XIII 258  
 Hamadryas (pl.) I 690; XIV 624  
 Harpalos III 222  
 Harpya III 215  
 Hebe IX 400  
 Hebrus II 257; XI 50  
 Hecabe XIII 423, 549, 556, 575, 577  
 Hecate VII 74, 174, 194, 241; XIV 405  
 Hecateis VI 139  
 Hecateius XIV 44  
 Hector XI 758, 760; XII 3, 69, 75, 77, 447,  
 448, 548, 591, 607; XIII 82, 178, 279, 384,  
 426, 427, 486, 487, 512, 666  
 Hectoreus XII 67; XIII 7, 275  
 Helene XIII 200; XIV 669  
 Helenus XIII 99, 723; XV 438, 450  
 Heliades II 340; X 91, 263  
 Helice (companion of Phineus) V 87; (star)  
 VIII 207; (city) XV 293  
 Helicon II 219; V 254, 663; VIII 534  
 Helle XI 195  
 Hellespontus XIII [407]  
 Helops XII 334, 335  
 Hennaëus V 385  
 Hercules VII 364; IX 135, 256, 264, 278, 286;  
 XII 574; XIII 23, 52; XV 284  
 Herculeus IX 162; XI 627; XII 309, 539, 554;  
 XV 8, 44, 231, 711  
 Hermaphroditus IV 383  
 Herse II 559, 724, 739, 747, 809  
 Hersilie XIV 830, 839, 848  
 Hesione XI 217  
 Hesperia II 325  
 Hesperides XI 114  
 Hesperie (nymph, daughter of the river  
 Cebren) XI 769  
 Hesperus II 142, 258; IV 214, 628; XI 258  
 Hesperus V 441  
 Hiberus VII 324; IX 184; XV 12  
 Hiems II 30  
 Hippalmos VIII 360  
 Hippasos (hunter) VIII 313; (Centaur) XII 352  
 Hippocoon VIII 314, 363  
 Hippodamas VIII 593, 600
- Hippodame XII 210, 224  
 Hippolytus XV 497, 544  
 Hippomenes X 575, 587, 608, 632, 640, 651,  
 658, 668, 690  
 Hippotades IV 663; XI 431; XIV 86, 224; XV  
 707  
 Hippothous VIII 307  
 Hister II 249  
 Hodites (one of the Cephenei) V 97; (Centaur)  
 XII 457  
 Hora XIV 851  
 Horae II 26, 118  
 Hospes X 224  
 Hyacinthia (n. pl.) X 219  
 Hyacinthus X 185, 217  
 Hyades III 595; XIII 293  
 Hyale III 171  
 Hyanteus V 312; VIII 310  
 Hyantius III 147  
 Hylactor III 224  
 Hylaeus III 213  
 Hyles XII 378  
 Hyleus (hunter) VIII 312  
 Hyllus IX 279  
 Hylonomus XII 405, 423  
 Hymen I 480  
 Hymenaeus IV 758; VI 429; IX 762, 765, 796;  
 X 2; XII 215  
 Hymettus VII 702  
 Hymettius X 284  
 Hypaepa (n. pl.) VI 13; XI 152  
 Hypanis XV 285  
 Hyperboreus XV 356  
 Hyperion (father of the Sun) IV 192, 241; (Sun)  
 VIII 565; XV 406, 407  
 Hypseus V 98, 99  
 Hypsipyle XIII 399  
 Hyrie VII 371, 380
- Iacchus IV 15  
 Ialysius VII 365  
 Ianigena XIV 381  
 Ianthe IX 715, 723, 744, 760, 797  
 Ianus XIV 334, 785, 789  
 Iapetionides IV 632  
 Iapetus I 82  
 Iapygia XV 703  
 Iapyx (Apulian king) XV 52; (adj.) XIV 458,  
 510  
 Iasion IX 423  
 Iason VII 5, 25, 26, 48, 66, 175, 397; VIII 302,  
 349  
 Icarus (son of Daedalus) VIII 195, 204, 231,  
 232, 233; (father of Erigone) X 450  
 Icelos XI 640

*Index of Names*

411

- Ichnobates III 207, 208  
 Idaeus IV 277, 289; VII 359; XIV 535  
 Idalie XIV 694  
 Idas (one of the Cepheni) V 90; (hunter) VIII 305; (companion of Diomedes) XIV 504  
 Ide (-a) II 218; IV 293; X 71; XI 762; XII 521; XIII 324  
 Idmon VI 8  
 Idmonius VI 133  
 Idomeneus XIII 358  
 Iliacus XI 766; XII 599; XIII 196  
 Iliades (= Ganymedes) X 160; (= Romulus) XIV 781, 824  
 Ilion VI 95; XIII 408, 505; XIV 467  
 Ilioneus VI 261  
 Ilithyia IX 283  
 Illyricus IV 568  
 Illus XI 756  
 Imbreus XII 310  
 Inachides (Epaphus) I 753; (Perseus) IV 720  
 Inachis (Io) I 611; (adj. pl.) I 640; (Isis) IX 687  
 Inachus I 583, 642, 645, 651  
 Inarime XIV 89  
 India IV 21, 606; XV 413  
 Indiges (Aeneas as a god) XIV 608; (pl.) XV 862  
 Indus (pl.) I 778; (adj.) V 47; VIII 288; XI 167  
 Ino III 313; IV 431, 528  
 Inous III 722; IV 497  
 Insania IV 485  
 Insula (Tiberina) XV 740  
 Inuidia II 760, 770  
 Io I 584, 628, 629  
 Iolaus VIII 310; IX 399, 430  
 Iolciacus VII 158  
 Iole IX 140, 278, 394  
 Ionium (sea) IV 535  
 Ionius XIV 334; XV 50, 700  
 Iphigenia XII 31  
 Iphinous XII 379  
 Iphis (daughter of Lygdus from Crete, later a son) IX 668, 715, 724, 745, 786, 794, 797; (ancestor) IX 709; (Cypriot) XIV 699, 717, 753  
 Iphitides XIII 257  
 Iris I 271; IV 480; XI 585, 590, 630; XIV 85, 830, 839  
 Isis IX 773  
 Ismarus II 257; IX 642; X 305; XIII 530  
 Ismenis III 169; (pl.) III 733; IV 31, 562; VI 159  
 Ismenius XIII 682  
 Ismenos (river) II 244; (son of Niobe) VI 224  
 Isse VI 124  
 Isthmos VI 419, 420; VII 405  
 Italia XV 291, 701  
 Italicus XIV 17; XV 9  
 Italus XV 59  
 Ithaca (-e) XIII 711; XIV 169  
 Ithacus (Ulysses) XIII 98, 103; (adj.) XIII 512  
 Irys VI 437, 620, 636, 652, 658  
 Iuba XV 755  
 Iulius XV 842  
 Iulus XIV 583; XV 447, 767  
 Iuno I 270, 601; II 469, 508, 518, 525; III 263, 285, 287, 320, 362; IV 421, 426, 448, 473, 479, 523, 548; VI 91, 94, 207, 337, 428; VII 523; IX 21, 284, 296, 309, 499, 762, 796; X 161; XI 578, 629; XII 505; XIV 114, 582, 829; XV 164, 385, 774  
 Iunonigena IV 173  
 Iunonius I 678; VIII 220; IX 400; XIV 85  
 Iuppiter I 106, 114, 116, 166, 205, 208, 244, 274, 324, 517, 588, 589, 615, 623, 673, 733, 749; II 62, 377, 396, 422, 429, 437, 438, 444, 473, 481, 488, 678, 697, 726, 744; III 7, 26, 256, 261, 265, 270, 272, 280, 281, 283, 288, 318, 333, 363; IV 3, 260, 282, 610, 640, 645, 650, 697, 698, 714, 755, 800; V 12, 297, 327, 369, 513, 514, 523, 528, 565; VI 51, 72, 74, 94, 111, 176, 517; VII 367, 588, 596, 615, 623, 652, 801; VIII 99, 122, 152, 265, 626; IX 14, 24, 26, 104, 137, 199, 229, 243, 261, 265, 289, 303, 404, 414, 416, 427, 439; X 148, 149, 156, 161, 224; XI 41, 219, 224, 226, 286, 756; XII 11, 51; XIII 5, 28, 91, 142, 143, 145, 216, 269, 384, 409, 574, 586, 600, 843, 844, 857; XV 12, 70, 386, 858, 866, 871  
 Iuuenta VII 241  
 Ixion IV 461, 465; VIII 403, 613; X 42; XII 210, 338, 504  
 Ixionides VIII 567  
 Labros III 224  
 Lacedaemonius XV 50  
 Lachne III 222  
 Lacinius XV 13, 701  
 Lacon III 219  
 Laconis III 223  
 Lactea I 169  
 Ladon (river) I 702; (dog) III 216  
 Laelaps (Actaeon's dog) III 211; (Cephalus' dog) VII 771  
 Laertes XII 625; XIII 144  
 Laertiades XIII 48  
 Laertius XIII 124  
 Laestrygon XIV 233, 237  
 Laetitia XII 60  
 Laiades VII 759  
 Lampetides V 111

- Lampetie II 349  
 Lamus XIV 233  
 Laomedon VI 96; XI 200, 757  
 Laomedonteus XI 196  
 Lapitha XII 250; (pl.) XII 261, 536  
 Lapitheus XII 417; XIV 670  
 Lapitheus XII 530  
 Larisaeus II 542  
 Latialis XV 481  
 Latinus (king of Alba) XIV 611, 612; (king of Laurentum) XIV 449; (adj.) II 366; XIV 610, 623  
 Latium XIV 452  
 Latius I 560; XIV 326, 390, 422, 832; XV 486, 582, 626, 742  
 Latona VI 160, 162, 171, 186, 200, 214, 280, 336; XIII 635  
 Latonia (sb.) I 696; VIII 394, 542  
 Latonigena (pl. = Apollo and Diana) VI 160  
 Latous (Apollo) VI 384  
 Latreus XII 463  
 Lauinia XIV 570  
 Lauinium XV 728  
 Laurens XIV 336, 342, 598  
 Learchus IV 516  
 Lebinthos VIII 222  
 Leda VI 109  
 Lelegeis (adj. pl.) IX 652  
 Lelegeius VII 443; VIII 6  
 Leleges IX 645  
 Lelex (hunter) VIII 312; (companion of Theseus) VIII 568, 617  
 Lemnicola II 757  
 Lemnius IV 185  
 Lemnos XIII 46, 313  
 Lenaeus IV 14; XI 132  
 Leo II 81  
 Lerna I 597  
 Lernaean IX 69, 130, 158  
 Lesbos II 591; XI 55; XIII 173  
 Lethaea (wife of Olenos) X 70  
 Lethaeus VII 152  
 Lethe XI 603  
 Letois (Diana) VIII 278; (adj.) VII 384  
 Letoius (Apollo) XI 196; (adj.) VIII 15  
 Letous (adj.) VI 274  
 Leucas XV 289  
 Leucippus VIII 306  
 Leucon III 218  
 Leuconoe IV 168  
 Leucosia XV 708  
 Leucothoe (lover of the Sun) IV 196, 208, 220; (sea goddess) IV 542  
 Liber III 520, 528, 636; IV 17; VI 125; VII 295, 360; VIII 177; XI 105; XIII 650  
 Libycus IV 617; XIV 77  
 Libye II 237  
 Libys (sailor) III 617, 676; (adj.) V 75, 328  
 Lichas IX 155, 211, 213, 229  
 Ligdus IX 670, 684  
 Ligures II 370  
 Lilybaeum (-on) V 351; XIII 726  
 Limnaee V \*48  
 Limyre IX 646  
 Liriopoe III 342  
 Liternum XV 714  
 Liur VI 129; X 515  
 Lotis IX 347  
 Lucifer II 115, 723; IV 629, 665; VIII 2; XI 98, 271, 346, 570; XV 189, 789  
 Lucina V 304; IX 294, 698; X 507, 510  
 Luctus IV 484  
 Luna II 208; VII 193, 207  
 Lyaeus IV 11; VIII 274; XI 67  
 Lycabas (sailor) III 624, 673; (companion of Phineus) V 60; (Centaur) XII 302  
 Lycaeus (mountain) I 217, 698; (adj.) VIII 317  
 Lycaon I 198, 221; II 526  
 Lycaonius I 165; II 496  
 Lycetus V 86  
 Lyceum II 710  
 Lycia IV 296; VI 317, 340; IX 645  
 Lycidas XII 310  
 Lycisce III 220  
 Lycius IV 296; VI 382; XII 116; XIII 255  
 Lycormas (river) II 245; (one of the Cephenei) V 119  
 Lycotas XII 350  
 Lyctius VII 490  
 Lycurgus IV 22  
 Lycus (Centaur) XII 332; (companion of Diomedes) XIV 504; (river) XV 273  
 Lydia VI 146  
 Lydus VI 11; XI 98  
 Lyncestius XV 329  
 Lynceus VIII 304  
 Lyncides IV 767; V 99, 185  
 Lyncus V 650  
 Lyrceus I 598  
 Lyrnesius XII 108; XIII 176  
 Macareis VI 124  
 Macareus (Lapith) XII 452; (companion of Ulysses) XIV 159, 318, 441  
 Macedonius XII 466  
 Maeandrius IX 574  
 Maeandros (-us) II 246; VIII 162; IX 451  
 Maenala I 216  
 Menalius V 608  
 Maenalos (-us) II 415, 442

*Index of Names*

413

- Maenas (pl.) XI 22  
 Maconia III 583; VI 149  
 Maconis VI 103  
 Maconius (= Lydian) II 252; VI 5; (= Tyrrhenian) IV 423  
 Maera VII 362  
 Magnetes XI 408  
 Maia II 685; XI 303  
 Manes I 586  
 Manto VI 157  
 Marathon VII 434  
 Mareoticus IX 773  
 Marmarides V 125  
 Mars III 132; IV 171; XII 91; (= war) III 123, 540; VII 140; VIII 20; XII 379, 610; XIII 11, 208, 360; XIV 246, 450; XV 746  
 Marsyas VI 400  
 Martius III 32; XIV 798  
 Mater (*deum*) X 104, 686, 696  
 Mauors VI 70; VII 101; VIII 7, 61; XIV 806  
 Mauortius III 531; VIII 437  
 Medea VII 11, 41, 70, 257, 285, 406  
 Medon (sailor) III 671; (Centaur) XII 303  
 Medusa IV 655, 743, 781, 783; V 69, 217, 246  
 Medusaeus V 249, 257, 312; X 22  
 Megareius X 659;  
 Megareus X 605  
 Melampus III 206, 208  
 Melanchaetes III 232  
 Melaneus (dog) III 222; (companion of Perseus) V 128; (Centaur) XII 306  
 Melantho VI 120  
 Melanthus III 617  
 Melas II 247  
 Meleagros VIII 270, 299, 385, 515; IX 149  
 Melicertes IV 522  
 Melitensis VI 343  
 Memnon XIII 579, 595, 600  
 Memnonides XIII 618  
 Mendesius V 144  
 Menelaus XIII 203  
 Menephron VII 386  
 Menoetes XII 116, 127  
 Mensis II 25  
 Mercurius II 741; IV 288, 754  
 Meriones XIII 359  
 Mermeros XII 305  
 Merops I 763; II 184  
 Messapius XIV 513  
 Messene VI 417  
 Messenius II 679; XII 549; XIV 17  
 Methymnaeus XI 55  
 Metion V 74  
 Midas XI 92, 162, 174  
 Miletis IX 635  
 Miletus IX 444, 447  
 Milon XV 229  
 Mimas II 222  
 Minerua II 563, 588, 709, 749, 788; IV 755, 798; VIII 250, 264, 275, 664; XIII 337, 381; XIV 475; XV 709; (women's work) IV 33; (olive) VIII 664; XIII 653  
 Minois VIII 174  
 Minos VII 456, 472; VIII 6, 24, 42, 45, 64, 95, 152, 157, 187; IX 437, 441  
 Minturnae XV 716  
 Minyae (Argonauts) VI 720; VII 1, 8, 115, 120  
 Minyeias IV 1  
 Minyeis (pl.) IV 32, 425  
 Minyeius IV 389  
 Mithridateus XV 755  
 Mnemonides V 268, 280  
 Mnemosyne VI 114  
 Molossus I 226; XIII 717  
 Molpeus V 163, 168  
 Monychus XII 499  
 Mopsopius V 661; VI 423  
 Mopsus XII 456, 528  
 Morpheus II 635, 647, 671  
 Mulciber II 5; IX 263, 423; XIV 533  
 Munychius II 709  
 Musa V 294, 337; X 148; (pl.) XV 622  
 Mutina XV 823  
 Mycale (mountain) II 223; (witch) XII 263  
 Mycenae VI 414; XV 426, 428  
 Mycenis XII 34  
 Myconos VII 463  
 Mygdonides VI 45  
 Mygdonius II 247  
 Myrmidones VII 654  
 Myrrha X 312, 318, 363, 402, 441, 476  
 Myscelos XV 20  
 Mysus XV 277  
 Nabataeus I 61; V 163  
 Naia I 691; (pl.) IV 304; VI 329; X 9; XIV 328  
 Nais IV 49, 329, 356; (pl.) I 642; II 325; III 506; IV 289; VI 453; VIII 580; IX 87, 657; X 514; XI 49; XIV 557, 786  
 Nape III 214  
 Nar (river) XIV 330  
 Narcissus III 346, 370  
 Narycia XV 705  
 Narycius VIII 312; XIV 468  
 Nasamoniachus V 129  
 Naupliades XIII 39, 310  
 Naxos III 636, 640, 649  
 Nebrophonos III 211  
 Nedymnus XII 350  
 Neleus XII 577

- Neleus (king of Pylos) II 689; (adj.) VI 418;  
 XII 558  
 Nelides (pl.) XII 553  
 Nemaëus IX 197, 235  
 Nemese XV 52  
 Neoptolemus XIII 455  
 Nephele III 171  
 Nepheleis XI 195  
 Neptunius IX 1; X 639, 665; XII 72  
 Neptunus II 270; IV 533, 539; VI 115; VIII 598,  
 602, 851; X 606; XII 26, 198, 558  
 Nereis (Thetis) XI 259; XII 93; (Psamathe) XI  
 380; (Galatea) XIII 749, 858; (pl.) I 302; V  
 17; XI 361; XIII 899; XIV 264  
 Nereius VII 685; XIII 162  
 Neretum XV 51  
 Nereus I 187; II 268; XI 361; XII 24, 94; XIII  
 742  
 Neritius XIII 712; XIV 159, 563  
 Nesseus IX 153; XII 454  
 Nessus IX 101, 108, 112, 119, 121, 131; XII 308  
 Nestor VIII 313; XII 169; XIII 63, 64  
 Nileus V 187  
 Nilus I 423, 728; II 254; V 187, 324; IX 774;  
 XV 753  
 Ninus IV 88  
 Niobe VI 148, 156, 165, 273, 287  
 Niseius VIII 35  
 Nisus VIII 8, 17, 90, 126  
 Nixus (star) VIII 182; (pl. = gods of childbirth)  
 IX 294  
 Noemon XIII 258  
 Nonacrinus I 690; II 409  
 Nonacrius VIII 426  
 Noricus XIV 712  
 Notus I 264  
 Nox IV 452; VII 192; XI 607; XIV 404; XV 31  
 Numa XV 4, 481, 487  
 Numicius (river) XIV 328, 599  
 Numida (pl.) XV 754  
 Numitor XIV 773  
 Nycteis VI 111  
 Nyctelius IV 15  
 Nycteus XIV 504  
 Nyctimene II 590, 593  
 Nyseis III 314  
 Nyseus IV 13  
  
 Oceanus II 510; VII 267; IX 499, 594; XIII  
 292, 951; XV 12, 30, 830  
 Ocyroe II 638  
 Odrysus (Thracian) VI 490; (Polymestor)  
 XIII 554  
 Oeagrius II 219  
  
 Oebalides X 196  
 Oebalius XIII 396  
 Oechalia IX 136  
 Oechalis (pl.) IX 331  
 Oeclides VIII 317  
 Oedipodionius XV 429  
 Oeneus (king of Calydon) VIII 273, 486;  
 (adj.) VIII 281  
 Oenides (Meleager) VIII 414; (Diomedes)  
 XIV 512  
 Oenius VIII [281]  
 Oenopia VII 472, 473  
 Oenopius VII 490  
 Oetaeus I 313; IX 249; XI 383  
 Oete II 217; IX 165, 204, 230  
 Oileus XII 622  
 Olenides XII 433  
 Olenius III 594  
 Olenos (-us) X 69  
 Oliaros VII 469  
 Olympus (mountain) I 154, 212; II 60, 225; VI  
 487; VII 225; IX 499; (pl. = gods) XIII 761;  
 (pupil of Marsyas) VI 393  
 Onchestius X 605  
 Onetor XI 348  
 Opheltis III 605, 641  
 Ophias VII 383  
 Ophionides XII 245  
 Ophiusius X 229  
 Ops IX 498  
 Orchamus IV 212  
 Orchomenos (in Arcadia) V 607; (in Boeotia)  
 VI 416  
 Orcus XIV 116  
 Oreas VIII 787  
 Oresitrophos III 233  
 Oresteus XV 489  
 Oribasos III 210  
 Oriens IV 20, 56; VII 266  
 Orion VIII 207; XIII 294, 692  
 Orios XII 262  
 Orithyia VI 683, 707; VII 695  
 Orneus XII 302  
 Orontes II 248  
 Orpheus (*uates*) X 64, 79; XI 5, 23, 44, 66, 92;  
 (adj.) X 3; XI 22  
 Orphne V 539  
 Ortygia V 499, 640  
 Ortygie (= Delos) XV 337  
 Ortygius I 694  
 Osiris IX 693  
 Ossa I 155; II 225; VII 224  
 Ossaeus XII 319  
 Othrys II 221; VII 225, 353; XII 173, 513

*Index of Names*

415

- Pachynos V 351; XIII 725  
 Pactolis (adj. pl.) VI 16  
 Pactolos XI 87  
 Padus II 258  
 Paean (Apollo) I 566; (song) XIV 720  
 Paeones (people from Macedonia) V 313  
 Paeonis (adj.) V 303  
 Paeonius XV 535  
 Paestum XV 708  
 Paetalus V \*115  
 Pagaseus VII 1; VIII 349; XII 412; XIII 24  
 Palaemon IV 542; XIII 919  
 Palaestinus IV 46; V 145  
 Palamedes XIII 56, 308  
 Palatinus XIV 622; XV 650  
 Palatium XIV 333, 822; (pl.) I 176  
 Palicus (pl.) V 406  
 Palilia XIV 774  
 Palladius VII 399, 723; VIII 275  
 Pallantias (Aurora) IX 421; XV 191  
 Pallantis (Aurora) XV 700  
 Pallas (Minerva) II 553, 567, 712, 834; III 102;  
     IV 38; V 46, 263, 336, 375; VI 23, 26, 36,  
     44, 70, 129, 135, 335; VIII 252; XII 151, 360;  
     XIII 99; (Athenian) VII 500, 665, 666  
 Pallene XV 356  
 Pallor VIII 790  
 Pamphagos III 210  
 Pan I 699, 705; XI 147, 153, 171; XIV 515; (pl.)  
     XIV 638  
 Panchaeus X 478  
 Panchaius X 309  
 Pandion VI 426, 436, 495, 520, 634, 666, 676  
 Pandionius XV 430  
 Pandrosos II 559, 738  
 Panomphaeus XI 198  
 Panope III 19  
 Panopeus VIII 312  
 Panthoides XV 161  
 Paphius X 290  
 Paphos (son of Pygmalion) X 297; (city) X 530  
 Paraetonium IX 773  
 Parcae V 532  
 Paris XII 4, 601; XIII 200, 202, 501; XV 805  
 Parius III 419  
 Parnasis XI 165  
 Parnasius IV 643; V 278  
 Parnasos (-us) I 317, 467; II 221; XI 339  
 Paros VII 465; VIII 221  
 Parrhasis II 460  
 Parrhasius VIII 315  
 Parthenius IX 188  
 Parthenope XV 712  
 Parthenopeius XIV 101  
 Pasiphae VIII [136]  
 Pasiphaeia XV 500  
 Pataraeus I 516  
 Patrae VI 417  
 Pauor IV 485  
 Pedasus V [115]  
 Pegasus IV 786; V 262  
 Pelagon VIII 360  
 Pelasgus (sb. pl.) VII 133; XII 19; XIII 13, 128,  
     572; XIV 562; XV 452; (adj.) VII 49; XII 7,  
     612; XIII 268  
 Pelates (companion of Phineus) V 124;  
     (Lapith) XII 255  
 Pelethronius XII 452  
 Peleus VII 477; VIII 380; XI 217, 238, 244,  
     260, 266, 284, 290, 349, 350, 379, 398, 407;  
     XII 193, 366, 388; XIII 151, 155; XV 856  
 Peliacus XII 74  
 Pelias (brother of Aeson, usurper of the  
     kingdom of Iolcos) VII 298, 304, 322; (adj.)  
     XIII 109  
 Pelides XII 605, 619  
 Pelion I 155; VII 224, 352; XII 513  
 Pellaeus V 302; XII 254  
 Pelopeis (adj. pl.) VI 414  
 Pelopeius VIII 622  
 Pelops VI 404, 411  
 Peloros (-us) V 350; XIII 727; XV 706  
 Penates (gods) I 174, 231; III 539; V 155; VIII  
     91; XV 864; (home) I 773; V 496, 650; VII  
     574; VIII 637; IX 446, 639; XII 551  
 Penceia (sb.) I 525  
 Penceis (Daphne) I 472, 504; (adj. pl.) I 544a  
 Peneius (adj.) I 452; XII 209  
 Penelope VIII 315; XIII 511  
 Peneos (-us) I 569; II 243; VII 230  
 Pentheus (king of Thebes) III 514, 532, 561,  
     577, 692, 706, 712; IV 22; (adj.) IV 429  
 Peparethos VII 470  
 Pergamum (pl.) XII 445, 591; XIII 169, 219,  
     320, 349, 374, 507, 520; XIV 467; XV 442  
 Pergus V 386  
 Periclymenus XII 556  
 Perimele VIII 591  
 Periphas (Attic king) VII 400; (Lapith) XII  
     449  
 Perrhaebus XII 172, 173  
 Perseis VII 74  
 Perseius V 128  
 Persephone V 470; X 15, 730  
 Perseus IV 611, 639, 697, 699, 730; V 16, 30,  
     33, 34, 56, 80, 167, 175, 178, 190, 201, 216,  
     \*224, 248  
 Persis I 62

- Petalus V 115  
 Petraeus XII 327, 330  
 Peucetius XIV 513  
 Phaeaces XIII 719  
 Phaedimus VI 239  
 Phaeocomes XII 431  
 Phaestias (pl. = Cretans) IX 716  
 Phaestius IX 669  
 Phaethon I 751, 755, 765, 777; II 34, 54, 99, 111, 179, 227, 319, 327, 342, 369, 381  
 Phaethonteus IV 246  
 Phaethontis (adj.) XII 581  
 Phaethusa II 346  
 Phantasos XI 642  
 Pharos IX 773; XV 287  
 Pharsalia XV 823  
 Phasias VII 298  
 Phasis II 249; VII 6  
 Phegeius IX 412  
 Phegiacus II \*244  
 Phene VII 399  
 Pheneos XV 332  
 Pheretiades VIII 310  
 Phiale III 172  
 Philammon XI 317  
 Philemon VIII 631, 682, 706, 714, 715  
 Philippi XV 824  
 Philoctetes XII 329  
 Philomela VI 451, 475, 503, 511, 553, 572, 601, 643, 658  
 Philyreus II 676; VII 352  
 Phineus (fiancé of Andromeda) V 8, 36, 89, 92, 93, 157, 158, 210, 231; (soothsayer) VII 3; (adj.) V 109  
 Phlegethontis V 544; XV 532  
 Phlegon II 154  
 Phlegraeos XII 378  
 Phlegraeus X 151  
 Phlegyaes XI 414  
 Phlegyas V 87  
 Phobetor XI 640  
 Phocaicus II 569; VI 9  
 Phoceus V 276; XI 348  
 Phocis I 313  
 Phocus VII 477, 668, 670, 733, 795, 796; XI 267, 381  
 Phoebe (= Diana) I 476; II 415; VI 216; XII 36; (= Moon) I 11; II 723  
 Phoebeus II 545; IX 663; XV 642, 742  
 Phoebeus III 130; V 389; VII 365  
 Phoebus (Apollo) I 451, 452, 463, 490, 553; II 608, 628; III 8, 10, 18; V 330; VI 122, 215; VIII 31, 350; IX 444; X 132, 162, 178, 197, 214; XI 58, 164, 303, 310, 316; XIII 410, 501, 632, 640, 677; XIV 133, 141, 150; XV 550, 631, 865; (Sun) I 338, 752; II 24, 36, 110, 399; III 151; IV 349, 715; VI 486; VII 324; XI 595; XIV 416; XV 191, 418  
 Phoenissa XV 288  
 Phoenix (hunter) VIII 307; (bird) XV 393; (pl. = Phoenicians) III 46  
 Pholus XII 306  
 Phorbas (companion of Phineus) V 74, 78; (king of Phlegyas) XI 414; (Lapith) XII 322  
 Phorcides IV 775  
 Phorcynis IV 743; V 230  
 Phoronis I 668; II 524  
 Phrixus VII 7  
 Phrygia VI 146, 400; XI 203; XIII 249  
 Phrygius VI 166, 177; VIII 162, 621; X 155; XII 38, 148; XIII 44, 244, 337, 432, 579, 721; XIV 79, 547, 562; XV 444  
 Phryx (pl.) XI 91; XII 70, 612; XIII 389, 435; XV 452  
 Phyleus VIII 308  
 Phylus VII 372  
 Phylleus XII 479  
 Picus XIV 320, 336, 342, 363, 396, 398  
 Pios V 372  
 Pietas VII 72; IX 679  
 Pindus I 570; II 225; VII 225; XI 554  
 Piraeus VI 446  
 Pirenis (adj.) VII 391; (pl.) II 240  
 Pirithous VIII 303, 404; XII 218, 229, 330, 332, 333  
 Pisa V 494  
 Pisaeus V 409  
 Piscis (constellation) X 165; (pl.) X 78  
 Pisenor XII 203  
 Pitane VII 357  
 Pithecusae XIV 90  
 Pittheus VI 418  
 Pittheus (king of Troezen) VIII 622; (adj.) XV 296, 506  
 Pleias (Maia) I 670; (pl.) VI 174; XIII 293  
 Pleione II 743  
 Pleuron VII 382  
 Pleuronius XIV 494  
 Plexippus VIII 440  
 Poeantiades XIII 313  
 Poecantius XIII 45  
 Poetas IX 233  
 Poemenis III 215  
 Polites XIV 251  
 Polydectes V 242  
 Polydegmon V 85  
 Polydoreus XIII 629  
 Polydorus XIII 432, 530, 536  
 Polymestor XIII 430, 551

*Index of Names*

417

- Polypemon VII 401  
 Polyphemus XIII 765, 772; XIV 167  
 Polyxena XIII 448, 460  
 Pomona XIV 623  
 Pontus XV 756  
 Porthaon IX 12  
 Porthaonius VIII 542  
 Priameius XIII [404], 513  
 Priamides (Helenus) XIII 99, 723; XV 438;  
   (pl.) XIII 482  
 Priamus XI 757; XII 1, 607; XIII 201, [404],  
   409, 470, 520; XIV 474  
 Priapus IX 347  
 Proca XIV 622  
 Prochyte XIV 89  
 Procris VI 428, 433, 440, 468, 470, 563, 566,  
   580, 595, 603, 610, 619, 641, 653  
 Procris VI 682; VII 694, 707, 708, 712, 825, 842  
 Procastes VII 438  
 Proetis (pl.) XV 326  
 Proetus V 238, 239  
 Promethides I 390  
 Propoetides X 221, 238  
 Proreus III 634  
 Proserpina V 391, 505, 530, 554  
 Prospiciens see Venus  
 Protesilaus XII 68  
 Proteus II 9; VIII 731; XI 221, 255; XIII 918  
 Prothenor V 98  
 Prytanis XIII 258  
 Psamathe XI 398  
 Psecas III 172  
 Psophis V 607  
 Pterelas III 212  
 Pthia XIII 156  
 Pudor VII 72  
 Pulydamas XII 547  
 Pygmaeus VI 90  
 Pygmalion X 243, 253, 276  
 Pylius (sb.) VIII 365; XII 537, 542; (adj.) II  
   684; XV \*838  
 Pylos VI 418; XII 550  
 Pyracmos XII 460  
 Pyraethus XII 449  
 Pyramus IV 55, 71, 107, 142, 143, 146  
 Pyreneus V 274, 287  
 Pyrois II 153  
 Pyrrha I 350, 385  
 Pyrrhus XIII 155  
 Pythia (-orum) (n. pl.) I 447  
 Python I 438, 460  
 Quirinus XIV 607, 828, 834, 836, 851; XV 572,  
   756, 862, 863  
 Quiris XIV 823; (pl.) XV 600  
 Rectum VII 72  
 Region (-um) XIV 5, 48  
 Remulus XIV 616, 617  
 Rhadamanthos IX 436, 440  
 Rhamnusia III 406  
 Rhamnusia XIV 694  
 Rhanis III 171  
 Rhenus II 258  
 Rhesus XIII 98, 249  
 Rhexenor XIV 504  
 Rhodanus II 258  
 Rhodius XII 574  
 Rhodope II 222; VI 87, 589; X 77  
 Rhodopeius X 11, 50  
 Rhodos (nymph) IV 204; (island) VII 365  
 Rhoeteus (adj.) XI 197  
 Rhoetus (companion of Phineus) V 38;  
   (Centaur) XII 271, 285, 293, 301  
 Ripheus XII 352  
 Roma XV 431, 597  
 Romanus (sb.) XV 637, 654; (adj.) I 201; XIV  
   800, 809, 837, 849; XV 736, 826, 877  
 Romethium XV 705  
 Romuleus XIV 845; XV 625  
 Romulus XIV 799, 806; XV 561  
 Rutulus (Turnus) XIV 567; (pl.) XIV 455, 528  
 Sabaeus X 480  
 Sabinus (sb.) XIV 797; (adj.) XIV 775, 800,  
   832; XV 4  
 Saeculum (pl.) II 25  
 Salamis XIV 760  
 Sallentinus XV 51  
 Salmacis IV 286, 306, 337, 347; XV 319  
 Samius XV 60  
 Samos VIII 221; XV 61; (island near Ithaca)  
   XIII 711  
 Sardes XI 137, 152  
 Sarpedon XIII 255  
 Saturnia (sb.) I 612, 616, 722; II 435, 531; III  
   271, 293, 333, 365; IV 464; V 330; IX 176;  
   XIV 782  
 Saturnius (= Dites) V 420; (= Jupiter) VIII  
   703; (adj.) I 163; IV 448; IX 242; XIV 320  
 Saturnus I 113; VI 126; IX 498; XV 858  
 Satyrus VI 110, 383; (pl.) I 193, 692; IV 25; VI  
   393; XI 89; XIV 637  
 Scelerata IV 456  
 Schoeneia X 609, 660  
 Sciron VII 444, 447  
 Sbodiesos II 83, 196  
 Scylaceus XV 702  
 Scylla (daughter of Nisus) VIII 91, 104; (sea  
   monster) VII 65; XIII 730, 900, 967; XIV  
   18, 39, 52, 59, 70

- Scyros (-os) XIII 156, 175  
 Scythia I 64; II 224; VIII 788, 797  
 Scythicus V 649; VII 407; X 588; XIV 331;  
     XV 285  
 Scythia (pl.) XV 360  
 Seditio XII 61  
 Semele III 261, 274, 278, 293  
 Semeleius III 520; V 329; IX 641  
 Semiramis IV 58  
 Semiramius V 85  
 Seriphos V 242, 251; VII 464  
 Serpens II 173  
 Sibylla XIV 104, 154; XV 712  
 Sicania V 464, 495; XIII 724  
 Sicanus XV 279  
 Sicelis (pl.) V 412  
 Siculus V 361; VII 65; VIII 283; XIII 770; XIV  
     7; XV 706, 825  
 Sicyonius III 216  
 Sidon IV 572  
 Sidonis (Dido) XIV 80; (adj.) II 840; X 267  
 Sidonius III 129; IV 543  
 Sigeus XIII 3  
 Sigeus XI 197; XII 71  
 Silenus XI 90, 99; XIV 639  
 Siluanus (pl.) I 193  
 Siluius XIV 610  
 Simois XIII 324  
 Sinis VII 440  
 Sinuessa XV 715  
 Siphnos VII \*466  
 Sipylus (mountain) VI 149; (son of Niobe)  
     VI 231  
 Sirenes V 555; XIV 88  
 Sisyphus XIII 32  
 Sisyphus IV 460, 466; X 44; XIII 26  
 Sithon IV 280  
 Sithonius VI 588; XIII 571  
 Smilax IV 283  
 Smintheus XII 585  
 Sol I 751, 771; II 1, 32, 154, 162, 394; IV 170,  
     214, 235, 238, 270, 633; IX 736; XI 353; XIII  
     853; XIV 10, 33, 346, 375; XV 30  
 Somnium (pl.) XI 614, 617, 626  
 Somnus VIII 823; XI 586, 593, 623, 647  
 Spartanus III 208  
 Sparte VI 414; X 170, 217; XV [426, 428]  
 Spercheis (adj. pl.) II 250; VII 230  
 Sperchionides V 86  
 Sperchios I 579  
 Stabiae XV 711  
 Stheneleus (Cycnus) II 367; (Eurystheus) IX  
     273  
 Sticte III 217  
 Strophades XIII 709  
 Strymon II 257  
 Stygius I 139, 189, 737; II 101; III 76, 272, 290,  
     505, 695; IV 437; V 115, 504; VI 662; X 65,  
     313, 697; XI 500; XIII 465; XIV 155, 591;  
     XV 791  
 Stymphalis V 585; (pl.) IX 187  
 Styphelus XII 459  
 Styx IV 434; X 13; XII 322; XV 154  
 Suenites V 74  
 Surrentinus XV 710  
 Susurri XII 61  
 Sybaris (city) XV 51; (river) XV 315  
 Symaethis XIII 750  
 Symaethius XIII 879  
 Symplegades XV 338  
 Syrinx I 691, 705  
 Syros VII \*464  
 Syrtis VIII 120  
 Taenarides X 183  
 Taenarius II 247; X 13  
 Tages XV 558  
 Tagus II 251  
 Tamasenus X 644  
 Tanais II 242  
 Tantalides XII 626  
 Tantalus VI 211  
 Tantalus (king of Phrygia, father of Niobe) IV  
     458; VI 172; X 41; (son of Niobe) VI 240  
 Tarentum XV 50  
 Tarpeia XIV 776  
 Tarpeius XV 866  
 Tartara I 113; II 260; V 371, 423; X 21; XI 670;  
     XII 523, 619  
 Tartareus VI 676; XII 257  
 Tartessus XIV 416  
 Tatius XIV 775, 804, 805  
 Taurus (constellation) II 80; (mountain) II 217  
 Taygete III 595  
 Tectaphos XII 433  
 Tegeaea VIII 317, 380  
 Telamon VII 476, 477, 647, 669; VIII 309,  
     378; XI 216; XII 624; XIII 22, 123, 151, 346  
 Telamoniades XIII 231  
 Telamonius XIII 194, 266, 321  
 Telchines VII 365  
 Teleboas XII 441  
 Telemus XIII 770, 771  
 Telephus XII 112; XIII 171  
 Telestes IX 717  
 Telethusa IX 682, 696, 766  
 Tellus I 12, [544]; II 272, 301; VII 196  
 Temesaeus VII 207  
 Temese XV 707  
 Tempe I 569; VII 222, 371

*Index of Names*

419

- Tenedos (-us) I 516; XII 109; XIII 174  
 Tenos VII 469  
 Tereus VI 424, 433, 455, 473, 478, 497, 615, 635, 647, 650, 682  
 Terra I 157  
 Terror IV 485  
 Tethys II 69, 156, 509; IX 499; XI 784; XIII 951  
 Teucer (son of Telamon) XIII 157; XIV 698; (Trojan king) XIII 705; (adj. pl.) XIV 72  
 Teucris (sb. = Trojans) XIII 705, 728  
 Teuthranteus II 243  
 Thaumanteus XIV 845  
 Thaumantias IV 480  
 Thaumantis XI 647  
 Thaumias XII 303  
 Thebae (in Boeotia) III 131, 549, 553, 561; IV 416; V 253; VII 763; IX 403; XIII 692; XV 429; (in the Troas) XII 210; XIII 173  
 Thebais (pl.) VI 163  
 Themis I 321, 379; IV 643; VII [762]; IX 403, 419  
 Thereus XII 353  
 Thermodon II 249  
 Thermodontiacus IX 189; XII 611  
 Therodamas III 233  
 Theron III 211  
 Therses XIII 682, 683  
 Thersites XIII 233  
 Thescelus V 182  
 Theseus XV 492  
 Theseus (son of Aegeus, king of Athens) VII 404, 421, 433; VIII 268, 303, 547, 566, 726; XII 227, 356, 359; XV 856; (adj.) VIII 263  
 Thespias (pl. = Muse) V 310  
 Thessalis (pl.) XII 190  
 Thessalus (Erysichthon) VIII 768; (adj.) VII 222  
 Thesiadae VIII 304, 434  
 Thestias VIII 452, 473  
 Thestius VIII 487  
 Thestorides XII 19, 27  
 Thetis XI 221, 226, 237, 264, 400  
 Thisbaeus XI 300  
 Thisbe IV 55, 71, 93, 99, 115, 143, 145  
 Thoaces V 147  
 Thoas XIII 399  
 Thoon XIII 259  
 Thoos III 220  
 Thracia VI 435  
 Thracius (Tereus) VI 661; (adj.) XI 92  
 Thrax (Diomedes) IX 194; (pl.) VI 682; X 83; XIII 436, 565, 628  
 Threicius V 276; VI 87, 424; XI 2; XIII 439, 537  
 Thurinus XV 52  
 Thybris II 259; XIV 426, 448; XV 432, 624  
 Thyesteus XV 462  
 Thyneius VIII 719  
 Thyoneus IV 13  
 Tiberinus (king of Alba) XIV 614; (adj.) XV 728  
 Tigris III 217  
 Timolus see Tmolus  
 Timores XII 60  
 Tiresias III 323; VI 157  
 Tirynthia VI 112  
 Tirynthius (Hercules) IX 66, 268; XII 564; (adj.) VII 410; XIII 401  
 Tisiphone IV 474, 481  
 Titan I 10; II 118; VI 438; X 79, 174; XI 257  
 Titania (Pyrrha) I 395; (Diana) III 173; (Latona) VI 346; (Circe) XIV 382, 438  
 Titaniacus VII 398  
 Titanis (Latona) VI 185; (Circe) XIII 968; XIV 14, 376  
 Tityos IV 457  
 Tlepolemus XII 537  
 Tmolus II 217; XI 86, 151, 156, 164, 171, 194  
 Tonans I 170; II 466; XI 198  
 Toxeus VIII 441  
 Trachas XV 717  
 Trachin XI 627  
 Trachinius (sb. = Ceyx) XI 282, [351]; (adj.) XI 269, 502  
 Tremor VIII 790  
 Trinacria V 476  
 Trinacris V 347  
 Triones I 64; II 171, 528; X 446  
 Triopeis VIII 872  
 Triopeius VIII 751  
 Triptolemus V 646, 653  
 Triton I 333; II 8; XIII 919  
 Tritonia II 783; V 250, 270; VI 1  
 Tritoniacus VI 384; XV 358  
 Tritonis (sb.) III 127; VIII 548; (adj.) II 794; V 645  
 Triuia II 416  
 Triumphus I 560  
 Troas XIII 566; (pl.) XIII 421, 481, 534, 538  
 Troezen VI 418; XV 296, 506  
 Troezenius VIII 567  
 Troia XI 199, 208, 215, 757; XII 20, 25, 587; XIII 169, 197, 226, 246, 325, 339, 348, 379, [404], 420, 429, 500, 577, 623, 655, 721; XV 424, 440, 442, 770  
 Troianus (sb.) XIV 110; (pl.) XIII 54, 702; (adj.) VIII 365; IX 232; XIII 23, 336; XIV 75, 220, 455; XV 160, 437  
 Troicus XII 604; XV 730  
 Troius XI 773; XIV 156  
 Tros (pl.) XII 67; XIII 91, 269, 274, 343, 375, 572; XIV 245

420

*Index of Names*

- Turnus XIV 451, 460, 530, 540, 573; XV 773  
 Tuscus III 624; XIV 223, 615  
 Tydides XII 622; XIII 68, 239, 350; XV 769  
 Tyndaridae (Castor and Pollux) VIII 301  
 Tyndaris XV 233  
 Typhoeus (giant) V 321, 325, 348, 353; (adj.) III 303  
 Tyrius II 845; III 35, 258; V 51; VI 61, 222; IX 340; X 211; XI 166  
 Tyros III 539; XV 288  
 Tyrrhenia XIV 452  
 Tyrrhenus III 576, 696; IV 23; XIV 8; XV 553, 577  
  
 Venilia XIV 334  
 Venulus XIV 457, 460, 512  
 Venus (goddess) I 463; III 132; IV 171, 531; V 331, 379; VII 802; IX 424, 482, 796; X 230, 238, 270, 277, 291, 524, 548; XIII 759; XIV 27, 478, 494, 572, 585, 602, 783; XV 779, 844; Venus Prospiciens XIII 760–1; (love, sex) III 294, 323; IV 258; VI 460; IX 141, 553, 639, 728, 739; X 80, 324, 434; XI 306; XII 198; XIII 875; XIV 42, 141, 380, 634  
  
 Ver II 27  
 Vertumnus XIV 642, 678  
 Vesper I 63  
 Vesta XV 731, 778, 864, 865  
 Victoria VI \*82; VIII 13  
 Virbius XV 544  
 Virgo XIV 468  
 Vlixes XIII 6, 14, 18, 55, 62, 65, 83, 92, 240, 304, 305, 341, 387, 485, 712, 773; XIV 71, 159, 180, 192, 241, 290, 671  
 Voltumnus XV 715  
 Vulcanius II 106; XIII 313  
 Vulcanus (god) VII 437; (= fire) VII 104; IX 251  
 Vranie V 260  
 Vrbs XV 744, 798, 801, 863  
  
 Xanthos II 245; IX 646  
  
 Zancaeus XIII 729  
 Zancle XIV 5; XV 290  
 Zancleus XIV 47  
 Zephyrus I 64; (pl.) I 108; XIII 726; XV 700  
 Zetes VI 716

## General Index

References to book and line number(s) (e.g. III 1–137, 557) are to the notes in the commentary, and use Roman numerals for the books. The introductory essays are indicated by volume and page numbers, all in Arabic numerals, and are italicized (e.g. 1.62). The contributors are grateful to Caterina Lazzarini, who authored the General Index of the Italian edition.

- Accius III 1–137, 511–733; IV 416–572, 706–4;  
 V 291; VI 177–8, 424–674, 455, 458–60,  
 471, 587–600, 644; XII 128; XIII 1–398, 6,  
 19–20, 21–33, 48–9, 53, 69, 85–6, 110–11,  
 120–2, 223, 231, 299, 331, 352–3, 382–3,  
 410–11; XIV 191–7, 214–17; XV 470–2
- accusative Greek I 584–5, 649–54; III 690; V  
 87; VII 388–9; XII 175; XIII 698 (Greek  
 masculine or Latin feminine); exclamative I  
 508–10; X 334; of respect VII 182–3, 468; IX  
 397–9; XI 367; XII 77, 269, 291, 431; XIV  
 846–8; XV 212–13
- actutum* III 557
- admiration see wonder
- adultery divine VI 70–128; of Jupiter (Zeus)  
 I 623, 736–7; II 546; IV 416–562; of Venus  
 and Mars IV 171–89, 172 (archetype);  
 of Myrrha X 349; *adultera* II 466–73;  
*adulterium* IV 236–7; *paelex* IV 422
- adynaton I 299–300; II 696; VI 310–12; 542–8;  
 VII 199–200; XIII 324–7, 936; XIV 37–9
- adjectives a. in *-abilis* VII 511; a., feminine  
 nouns in *-ias*, *-iadis* VII 9, 382–3, 438; XV  
 385–8; a., feminine nouns in *-is*, *-idis/-idos*  
 V 333; VI 16; a. in *-fluus* I 30; a. in *-osus* VII  
 231; a. instead of a genitive X 3, 639–40;  
 XI 155; XII 454, 622; a. neuter substantive  
 I 19–20; privative a. in *-in-* I 16; reflexive  
 a. XIV 61–2; triplcation of a. II 107–8;  
*formosus* I 612; II 851; *indeuitatus* II 605
- Aeneas see Virgilian A. (CHARACTERS)
- Aeneid* see Virgil; 'Aeneid' of Ovid XIII 623–  
 XIV 608
- Aeschylus II 2, 329–400, 365–6; III 701–33;  
 VI 146–312, 434–8, 617, 671–3, 702; XI  
 377–8; XIII 1–398, 32, 266–7; *Agamemnon*  
 XII 616 (with Sophocles et al.); XIII 523,  
 793; *Bassarides* XI 1–66, 8; *Choephoroi*  
 VIII 6–151, 79; X 350–1; XI 677–80 (with  
 Apollonius and Ennius); *Eumenides* X  
 45–6, 349; XIII 546; *Glaucus marinus*  
 XIII 898–XIV 74, 956–7; *Persians* V 250;  
*Prometheus* I 662–3; IV 680; *Prometheus*  
 and *Supplices* I 568–746, 724–7; *Seven*  
*against Thebes* III 540–1, 704–5; V 188; V  
 294–678; *Supplices* XII 219
- aetiology, aetiological 1.7, 9; I 452–67, 706–8;  
 II 254–5, 706; IV 51–2, 55–166; 167–273,  
 276–388, 285–7, 561, 604–V 249, 663–5,  
 740–52, 750, 793–803, 802–3; V 255, 256,  
 260, 321–31, 331, 347, 446–61, 549–50, 677;  
 VI 1–145, 119–21, 312, 374, 381, 382–400,  
 392–5, 424–674, 669–70; 2.16; VII 465–8,  
 528–9; IX 87–92; X 68–71, 73–5, 79–85,  
 106–42, 139, 162–218, 220–42, 223, 238–42,  
 241–2, 243–97, 263, 297, 298–502, 469,  
 500–1, 519–739, 552, 560–707, 686, 722–3,  
 725–7, 732, 739; XI 25, 59–60, 87–8, 140,  
 142–5, 157–9, 293–4, 410–748; XIII 618–19,  
 647–9; XIV 72–4, 312–19, 514–26, 522,  
 622–771, 718–21, 759–61, 775–804; XV  
 1–11, 4–11, 12–59, 58–9, 114–15, 301–6,  
 373–4, 803–6
- age bronze a. I 125–50; iron a. I 125–50, 144–8,  
 149–50; XIV 800–2; XV 120–6; golden a. I  
 78–82, 89–112, 89–90, 107–12 (differences  
 with other ages), 109, 115, 304–5; V 385–91;  
 X 101; XV 76–9, 96–103; silver a. I 113–24
- aition IV 125–7, 171–89, 246, 250, 416–562; V  
 1–249 (of transitioning to sculpture), 446–  
 61; VI 1–145, 145, 146–312, 310–12, 401–11;  
 2.16; VII 404–24, 443–7; VIII 151, 183–225,  
 236, 573–610, 712–19; IX 8–86, 197, 306,  
 324–93, 635–65, 664–5; XIII 618–19,

- 740–897, 917–19; XIV 72–4, 312–19, 431–4, 698–700; XV 319, 364–7, 416–17, 542–4, 565–621, 620–1, 746–51
- Alcaeus I 1
- Alexandrian, Alexandrianism I.8, 29, 45–6; I 2, 4, 187, 445–51, 568–746, 689–712; II 506–7, 531–835; III 171–2; V 409–10; 2.4, 6, 13–14; VII 67, 365–7; VIII 6–151, 433; IX 401–17; X 382–430; XV 60–478 (models in A. epic), 866; A. and Neoteric VI 9; 'A. footnote' 2.7 n. 22; VII 63; VIII 385–6, 741–2, 771; IX 225, 316–17, 346–8; X 45–6, 240; XI 44–9; XIV 326–34; A., Neoteric, Hellenising style I 445–51; V 265–6; VI 9, 127–8; XI 17, 92–3
- allegory, allegorical I.11, 13, 31; II 25–30, 303, 760–4, 780, 792; IV 672–5; VI 387–91, 424–674; VIII 738–878, 772–842; XIV 62–3; XV 60–478, 147–51 (a. tradition); a. of the artist XI 243–97; erotic a. XI 769
- alliteration I 88, 745–6; II 77; III 29, 480–1; IV 89, 534–5 (+ spondaic clausula and hiatus) 688–94; V 149–56, 165, 289, 425–37, 580–4 (syllabic); VI 44–5, 58, 424–5, 561, 667–70; VII 110–13, 226, 567–8, 651, 690–1; VIII 55–6, 322–3, 774–6; IX 180–1, 214–15, 312–13, 603; X 368–70, 492; XII 530; XIII 31, 82–4, 91–4 (triple), 115–16, 128–39, 171–8, 320–3, 384–6, 519–22, 589–90, 607–8, 865–6; XV (with assonance) 88–90, 697–9; alliterating II 572–3; III 6–8; V 415–16; VI 1–2, 262–3; XII 185, 551; XIII 220, 346, 497–8; XIV 104–15
- allusion, -ive, -ivity (echo) to Antimachus of Colophon XII 460; to Bion X 458–9; to Callimachus I.7, 9, 22, 29, 36, 46 (with Bion, Theocritus); II 535, 538–41, 564, 709–10; IV 412–13; VI 711 (with Virgil); VIII \*829; XIV 830 (with Catullus); XV 72–4 (with Ennius); a. to Catullus III 352–5; XII 214–15; XIII 831–9; a. to Ennius IX 48 (with Virgil); XV 41; a. to Aeschylus XIII 523; a. to Euripides VII 20–1; a. to Gallus V 345; XV 281–6 (to Gallus in Virgil); a. to Lucretius I 5–88; II 205–9 (with Horace), 398–400, 727–9; III 376; XII 394; XV 143–5, 147–51; a. to Homer XIII 98–102 (and the 'little *Iliad*'); to Horace I 296; II 865 (with Virgil); VII 391–3, XV 234–6, 813–15; to Pacuvius XIII 295; a. to Virgil I 199, 216–19, 256–8; II 572–3; III 463, 575; IV 432–80; X 475; XIII 120–2, 171–8, 223, 627–31, 786–8 (with Theocritus); XIV 82–90, 483–4, 581–608, 622–771; XV 160–4, 439–49, 768–76, 847–51; a. to the *Hymn to Demeter* V 471–3; a. to the bucolic genre I 668–723; a. to a myth or variants thereof I 131, 153, 610–11, 668; II 852–6; III 81–2, 133; IV 670–1; V 465–6, 487–8; VI 87–9, 178–9, 352–4, 424–674, 433–4, 506–7, 511–18; VII 3, 353–6, 362, 371–9, 687–8; VIII 114, 144, 262; IX 165, 198, 443–9, 510–12; X 178, 215, 240, 311–14, 450–1, 728–31; XI 117, 410–748, 474–572, 749–95; XII 607–9, 611; XIII 643–74; XIV 805–28; Ovidian allusions to his destiny VIII 56–7; intratextual a. VI 1–2 (ominous), 356–7, 582, 668; IX 522; metaliterary a., metapoetic through the voice of characters VI 352–4; X 284–6; XIII 452–3; XV 439–40; 'reflexive a.' I 486–7; III 501; XI 793; strategy of a. I 164–5; II 56–8; III 380–92; VII 208–9; X 244–5; XIII 47, 567–9; XIV 812–15
- ambiguity, -uous narrative, situational a. I.12, 16, 45–6; I 564–7; II 19–20, 21–4, 748; III 95–8, 348 (semantic), 447, 725; VI 279 (semantic); 401–3, 542–8; 2.5 n. 16; VII 77–99, 751; VIII 145–51; IX 443–9; X 485–7; XI 29–36, 666–7; XII 168–535; XIII 382–3; political I.16, 46; semantic I 4, 101–6, 128, 172, 192–3, 201, 282, 400, 480, 615; II 252–3, 275–8 (rhetorical, stylistical), 513; III 191–3, 272, 305–7, 491–3, 666–7; IV 238; VI 356–7, 479, 499, 654, 655, 675–721; VII 26–8, 84, 97, 127, 353–6, 372, 380–1, 390, 533–5, 703–4, 811–20, 821–3, 842; VIII 99, 305, 867–8; IX 63, 268–70, 486, 544–5, 663, 711, 782; X 162, 429–30, 718 (narrative); XIII 370–2, 429; XV 745–6; a. of nature and art XI 235–6; ironic a. I 658–60; III 447; VII 390; VIII 88; morphological or syntactical a. II 647 (and semantic); VII 744; IX 519; X 558; XI 464; XIII 698; XIV 468–72; sexual a. X 631
- anachronism, -istic (anticipation) I 168–76, 778; II 172, 260–1, 296–7, 326–8, 520–30, 531–41, 538–41, 709–10, 712–13, 794; III 316–40; IV 122–4, 176–9, 802–3; V 341–661; VI 70–128, 419–20; VII 106–8, 239–40, 735–6; VIII 90–1, 150, 282–3, 357–8; IX 1–272, 466, 686–94, 741–4, 762, 770–1; X 160, 243–97; XII 466; XIII 1–398, 251–2; XIV 179–86, 326–34; XV 287–92, 293–5, 296, 426–30
- anagram, -atic I 1; IV 522, 530; etymological IV 120, 125–7; VII 604–5; X 224, 267–9, 298–9, 661–2; XIV 210–13; XV 62
- analogy Adonis and Eros X 515–18; Hyacinthus and Adonis X 168, 171–3, 197, 202; Ajax and Pyramus XIII 394; Ajax

## General Index

423

and Aeneas XIII 384–6; Arachne and Antigone VI 93–7; Arachne and Pierides VI 3–4; Arethusa and Daphne V 577–641; Arethusa and Helen V 580–4; Arethusa and Hermaphroditus V 588, 592–3, 594–8; Actaeon myth and slave rebellions III 140; Augustus and Jupiter I 200–5; XV 857–60; Aurora and Thetis XIII 584–6; Byblis and Phaedra IX 498–9, 517–63; Byblis-Caunus and Dido-Aeneas IX 450–665; Boreas and Dis VI 702–10; Canens and Lavinia XIV 335; Caeneus and Augustus (death) XII 524–31; Cyllarus-Hylonomie and Pyramus-Thisbe (as well as Orpheus-Eurydice and Ceyx-Alcyone) XII 393–428; divine councils and Senate I 163–252, 243; IX 427–38; XV 545–6; Dryope and Daphne (and Myrrha) IX 324–93; Hecuba and Medea XIII 547–8; Hercules and Romulus XIV 824–8; Phaethon and a comet (and the death of Caesar) II 319–22; Philomela and Lucretia VI 424–674, 531–8, 542–8, 601–9; Hippolytus and Phaethon XV 515–18; Latona and Ceres VI 341–2; metamorphosis and creative process, *I.14*; a. and spectacle, *I.39–40*; I 4; monuments of Rome and poetic monument XV 871–9; Muse and Daedalus V 274–93; Niobe and Arachne VI 148; Niobe and Ceres VI 155; Niobe and Hecuba VI 276, 301–12; XIII 483–4, 494–5, 519–22, 527–30, 540–1; Niobe and Sulla VI 146–312; Pierides and Niobe V 302–3; Sun's palace and the Circus II 1–18; *Perseid* and *Aeneid* V 1–249; Perseus and Mercury IV 604–V 249; Pygmalion, Ovid and Orpheus X 243–97; Midas and Pygmalion XI 107; Tereus and Pygmalion VI 486–93; helmsman, driver, political leader II 184–6; Pythagoras and Helios XV 453–4; speech of Pythagoras and speech of Anchises in Virgil (and also the shield of Aeneas) XV 60–478; Polyphemus and Circe (and Narcissus, and Pygmalion) XIII 740–847; Pygmalion and Narcissus XIII 764–7, 840–1; Procne and Medea VI 424–674, 621; Proserpina and Helen (abduction) V 520–1; Rome, Palatine and Olympus I 152, 163, 168–76, 176, 177; sacrifice to the gods and state tributes I 246–9; Scylla and Medea VIII 6–151; statue-making and creation of mankind I 82–3, 404–6; Romulus and Ganymedes (in Virgil and Horace) XIV 816–24; journey of the Trojans and of Aesculapius XV 729–35

A. BETWEEN VARIOUS CHARACTERS AND OVID Actaeon and O. (destiny of O.) III 141–2; Circe and O. XIV 355–7; Dionysus and O. III 658–60; Hercules *auctor* and O. XV 4–11; Hippolytus and O. (in exile) XV 497–546; Orpheus and O. X 148; Pygmalion and O. (and Orpheus) X 243–97; Ulysses and O. XIII 1–398  
 anaphora, -ic I 53, 557–65; II 107–8, 195–8, 358–60; IV 16–17, 310–15, 350–1, 493, 583–5; V 341, 493–7; VI 78–9, 119–20, 130, 177–9, 433–4; VII 43–4, 443–7, 708; VIII 260, 269–70, 292–3, 632–3; IX 186–8, 194–6, 198, 207–10, 214–15, 430–4, 453–5, 635–6; X 609–35; XI 44–6; XII 162–3; XIII 333–8, 461, 483–4, 572–5, 781–6, 821–30, 846–8, 855–8, 862–4; XIV 1–7, 477–9, 578–80, 698–700; XV 72–4, 490–2, 787–93  
 anticipation, -ate as anachronism: see anachronism; narrative a., prolexis I 78–82, 163, 198, 256–8, 679–81, 748–50; II 45–6, 64, 172, 184–6, 226, 401–530, 464, 617–18, 623–5, 645, 657–8; III 1–137, 95–8, 138–252, 350, 352–5, 594–6, 670–1; IV 23, 64, 176–9, 229, 243, 530, 545–6, 554, 575–6, 675, 713, 799–800; V 3, 47–73, 79, 119–27, 137–48, 138, 274–93, 385–91, 389, 415–16, 417, 425–37, 446–61, 487–8, 549–50, 657; VI 155, 157, 301, 361–5, 401–11, 421–3, 424–674, 452, 482, 483–5, 527–30, 647–70; VII 96, 534; VIII 423–4, 712–19, 829; IX 641–4, 731–4; X 5, 99–100, 141–2, 162, 191, 198–9, 205–8, 211, 217, 233, 304, 305–10, 314–15, 348, 485–7, 489–502, 594–6, 676, 684–5; XI 21, 22, 43, 112–13, 230–1, 267, 337, 384–6, 400, 496, 508–9, 587–8, 659; XII 2–3, 34, 73, 146, 193–5, 224–5, 327–9, 617–19; XIII 226, 399–428, 547–8, 601–5, 685–99, 740–897; XIV 452–3, 607–8, 711–13, 794–5, 800–2, 824–8; XV 39, 178–9, 515–18, 583–5, 597, 637–40; prophetic a. VI 1–145; XV 143–5, 868–70 (on destiny of the poet); prolexis, -eptic VI 582; VII 157, 821–3; VIII 17, 536; IX 86, 318–19; X 290–1; XI 35, 265, 700; 2.543; XIII 937; XV 447–9  
 Antoninus Liberalis *I.6 n. 15*; II 680–707, 706; IV 1–415, 32–3, 414; V 294–678, 321–31, 322, 329, 446–61, 669; VI 313–81, 352–4; VII 353–6, 368–70, 371–9, 375, 390, 399–400, 763–4; VIII 260–444, 433, 452–3, 526–46, 611–724, 712–19, 719–20, 848; IX 306, 324–93, 331, 331–2, 443–9, 443, 444, 450–665, 451–2, 453–5, 664–5, 666–797, 666–8, 670–2, 684–703, 714, 786–91; X

- 94, 109, 315–17, 426–7, 435, 472–3, 485–7, 500–1, 503–18, 644–51; XI 157–9, 207–12, 267, 291–345, 293–4, 339, 346–409, 407–9, 410–748, 660–1, 749–95; XII 24–34, 34, 168–535, 209; XIII 685–99, 692–5, 713–15, 717–18; XIV 464–511, 514–26, 698–761, 703–4
- antonomasia, -astic IV 30, 226; V 51–2, 310; VI 335–42, 711; X 79, 90–105, 162, 207–8, 263, 368–70, 520–1, 659, 660, 728–31; XI 106, 120–2, 197–8, 444–5, 677–8; XII 19, 622–5; XV 4–11, 492–6, 533–5, 552
- aōros* V 62, 87; VI 254–60, 288–91
- Apollonius (of Rhodes) 1.3–4, 14; I 5–6, 5; III 101–30, 110, 125, 487–90, 704–5; IV 615–20; V 384, 551–63; VI 681–3, 702–10, 707; VII 1, 3, 5, 7–424, 7–11, 10, 11–73, 74, 77–99, 77–8, 89–91, 95, 98–9, 100–58, 104–19, 104–5, 106–8, 116, 120–1, 125–30, 134–8, 139, 149–58, 159–293, 180–5, 185–8, 199–209, 297–8; VIII 6–251, 42, 104, 217–20, 304–5, 334–7, 462–3, 738–878 (with Callimachus); IX 40–1, 46–9, 474 (with Virgil); X 239–40, 320–55 (with Virgil and Catullus), 368–70, 383; XI 271–2, 363, 598–9; XII 102–4, 522; XIII 733–4, 945–6; XIV 559–65; XV 651
- apostrophe I 488–9, 544–7, 557–65; II 358–60, 489–90; III 442–73; IV 16–17 (to Bacchus), 71–7 (to the wall), 112–14 (to the beasts), 142–6; VII 11, 69–70 (Medea to herself); X 164, 196, 621–3; XII 80; XIII 45, 128–39, 328, 644–5, 925–30; XIV 806; XV 75–175, 234–6; a. to the reader-audience, a. to 'impersonal you' II 238–59 (to the Roman reader); V 193–4; VI 23–4, 193–203; a. to Augustus 1.12, 44; I 4, 200–5; a. to the gods I 2, 197; a. of the narrator to a character I 720; II 683–6; III 141–2, 433; IV 16–17, 194–5; V 111–18, 551–63; VI 472–3; VII 229; VIII 459; IX 101, 138, 447–9, 581–2, 641–4, 649–51, 791–2; X 41–4, 68–71, 120–1, 162, 164, 185, 542–3; XI 44–6, 237; XII 68; to apostrophise I 350–1; III 441; IV 513–14; V 487–8, 489–90; IX 569–70; XII 524–31
- apotheosis 1.84; IV 539–42; VII 61; XIV 583–4, 849–51; XV 661–2, 840–2; a. of Augustus, imperial 2.6–7; IX 241; XV 454–5, 822–39; a. (and catasterism) of Caesar I 4, 750–II 365; II 663–4; VIII 177–82; XIV 745–851, 746–51, 806–7; XV 745–851, 868–70, 871–9; a. of Aeneas XIII 623–XIV 608; XIV 581–608, 607–8, 806–7; a. of Hercules 2.6, 12, 18, 22; IX 1–272, 17, 134–272, 229–72, 263; XIV 592–3, 806–7, 824–8; XV 39; a. of Glaucus XIII 898–XIV 74, XIII 949–55; poetic a. of Ovid 2.5 *n.* 16; IX 268–70; XV 871–9; a. of Romulus XIV 781, 805–28, 812–15, 824–8; XV 843–6; catasterism and a. I 82–3, 776–9; XV 840–2
- Apuleius 1.43; I 738–46; III 158–9, 175; IV 166, 497–8; V 289–93, 499; VI 6–7, 15–16; VII 181; IX 686–94; XIII 3, 104–15
- Aratus I 73, 89–150, 115, 125–50, 149–50; II 78–84, 181; III 44–5; V 260, 262
- archaism II 77, 511, 741; IV 632; VI 261–6, 297, 675–721; X 99–100; XI 14; XIII 410–11, 542; XIV 607–8, 806–7, 816–24
- aretalogy I 513; IV 20–25; V 294–678, 341; VI 177–9, 660–9; VII 192–219; IX 182–98 (self-a.)
- aristeia* III 55–60; IV 604–V 249, 615–20, 616, 621–30, 663–739, 663–5; V 1–249, 1–2, 22, 137–48; VI 690–9; XII 168–535, 327–40, 341–92, 378–9, 459–21
- Aristophanes *Birds* (and scholia) I 5–88, 5–6, 82–3, 246–9; V 274–93, 616–17; VI 424–674; XI 474–572; XII 153; *Clouds* XV 60–478; *Frogs* III 617–19; VI 1–145, 146–312, 313–81, 386; VIII 273; *Pluto* (and scholia) XI 85–193, 120–2, 142–5; *Thesmophoriazousae* III 380–92, 387
- art classical vs modern VI 1–145; *ars* and *ingenium* III 158–9; a. and nature, reality, matter I 8, 401–415, 404–6; II 6–7 (a. and cosmology), 17; III 30, 155–62, 158–9; VI 104; VIII 188–9, 191; X 248–9; XI 235–6, 494; XV 659–60; a. and epic landscape 1.39–41; a. and power I, 472–3; VI 1–145; verbal a. I 401–15; III 155–62; metamorphosis and a. I 401–15; XI 634–5; XIII 713–15; myth and a. 1.2–3, origin of a. I 82–3; VI 23–4; power of a.; sexuality and a.
- FIGURATIVE A., WORK OF ART 1.40–2; I 8, 76–9, 152, 583–7, 750–II 365 (metopes of temples); II 1–18, 5, 26, 48, 111–18, 272–303, 600–1, 625, 874–5; III 339–510, 414, 420, 668–9; IV 55–166, 675; V 74–84, 135 (Pergamon altar), 193–4, 203–6, 589; VI 70–82, 78–9, 146–312, 707; VIII 28–31, 195–200, 727 (temple of Zeus at Olympia); X 155–61, 252; XIII 290 (lexicon), 713–15; XV 620–1, 666–8; painting 1.40–1; I 452–67; III 664–5 (vase p.); IV 394–8, 402–5; VII 386–7; X 708 (vase p.), 715; XI 646; XIII 167 (frescoes), 380–1 (vase p.), 410–11 (vase p.), 740–897 (frescoes), 778–9 (mural p.); sculpture I 452–67; VI 70–82; X 247–8,

## General Index

425

- 284–6, 711; s. and creation of mankind I 82–3, 404–6; s. and poem *1.41–2*; of statue see statue
- artifice, -ial I 668–723; III 505–6; V 299; XIII 550, 789–807; verbal a. (*tour de force*) XV 180–5; artificial nature, natural a. *1.2, 19, 13–14, 31*; I 689–712, 852–6; II 133; III 155–62, 158–9, 160, 433
- artist, -istic a. and craft, creation *1.2, 14*; I 76–9, 296, 404–6; II 6–7, 852–6; IV 193, 604–6; V 1–249 a. and Medusa; V 193–4, 269, 664; VI 69, 80, 104, 152–5; X 243–97, 715; XIII 441–4, 713–15; a. and envy X 258; XI 169; divine a. II 1–18, 6–7, 25–30; rival a. VI 1–145; poet and a. *1.14*; I 76–9; power and a., power of the a. *1.43–6, 2.597*; VI 615; nature as a. III 158–9; competition, challenge in art V 254, 551–63; VI 1–145, 294–678; XI 157–9; XIII 514–26; artistic description see ecphrasis; primacy, excellence in art VI 6–7, 13
- assonance, -ant I 275, 670; II 657–8, 709–10; III 205, 522–3, 617–19, 623–5; IV 512; VII 604–5; VIII 524–5; XIII 117–19, 188, 370–2, 531–2, 543–4, 595–7, 667–9, 730–2, 865–6, 900–3; XIV 203–9, 299–305, 468–72; XV 88–90 (with alliteration), 697–9, 826–8
- astronomical (poetry) II 78–84, 126–49, 181, 195–8, 401–530; III 44–5; XIII 292–4; lexicon II 70–2, 78–84, 720
- asyndeton, -ic VI 133; parataxis in a. V 67–8; VII 663, 774, 821–3; VIII 120–1; IX 207–10; X 26, 54, 323, 519, 533, 728–31; XI 611, 639; XII 395; XIII 508–10; XIV 214–17
- Augustus, Octavian *1.29, 43–6*; I 25, 200–5, 201, 562–3, 751–5; II 83, 195–8, 340–1, 663–4, 698; V 135, 346–55; VI *CI, 72–3*; XV 1–11, 60–478 (*passim*), 447–9, 565–621, 597, 622–744, 637–40, 642, 745–851, 745–6, 746–51, 760–1, 813–15, 818, 819–21, 822–39, 822, 822–3, 829–31, 832, 839, 847–51, 864–5, 871–9; A. divinised, XV 868–70; A. and Jupiter *1.44*; IV 169; *2.5 n. 18*; IX 242–8; XI 197–8, 223; XV 857–60, 862–3; A. and solar cult I 750–II 365; A. (Octavian) and Livia *1.45*; XIV 829–51, 849–51; A. and Perseus V 1–249, 135; anti-Augustanism XIV 609–774; *clementia* of A. VIII 56–7; Hercules and A. IX 241; Phaethon and A. II 83; Forum of A. V 1–249, 135, 211; XIII 623–5; XIV 312–19, 607–8; XV 565–621; matrimonial laws of A. XV 833–4; Mausoleum of A. X 106–42; the Nile and Octavian V 187–94; religious politics of A. I 170; II 1; III 265–6; Augustan culture, ideology (see also ideology) V 138; XV 60–478
- 'baroque' V 135, 137–45, 230–1; *2.15 n. 54*; b. aesthetics V 1–249; syntax V 1–145
- beauty, beautiful *1.16*; I 568–82 (of landscapes); XIV 147–9; of animals and Centaurs II 674; XII 393–428; b. X 248–9; b. of a boy, ephebic, androgynous III 420–5, 421; IV 288–91; VIII 322–3; IX 397–9, 444, 451–2, 455, 715; X 519, 615, 631; XIII 750–4; exceptional II 722–3; IV 18–19, 55–6, 193, 208–11, 212–13, 670–1; 793–803; V 49, 56–8; VI 182, 451, 681–3; VII 727; X 120–1, 522, 523, 579; XI 271 (of Lucifer); feminine II 26, 578–80; III 423; IV 331–3 (and ephebic), 672–5 (and paralysing power); VI 47–9 (opposed to ephebic); IX 9–10 (extraordinary, then withering); X 591–3; XIII 797; b. and violence IV 310–15; VI 451–4, 458–60; b. and poetry III 483–5; bragging about b. X 68–71
- bioethics *1.31*
- Bion *1.46*; II 617–18, 722–3; III 495–88; V 47–73; VIII 159; X 131, 148–739, 162–218, 167, 185, 187, 190–3, 196, 197, 202, 204, 207, 291–2, 292–3, 334 (with Apollonius and Catullus, 64), 426–7, 448–50, 458–9, 514, 522, 535, 545, 591–3, 709, 711, 715, 719, 720–4, 722–3, 724, 725–7, 728, 728–31; XI 44–9, 669, 695; XII 111, 301–2, 416, 423–7
- Boccaccio see Ovid (RECEPTION)
- body, -ies *1.8, 15*; V 160–2, 203–6; b. of the poem's reader *1.15*; of Eurydice X 48–9; b. and statue IV 675; V 160–2, 203–6, 208–9; VI 411; divine b. II 161–2; feminine, ephebic, smooth III 47–73; V 589; VI 486–93; b. in metamorphosis X 307–9, 489–502; XI 79; XV 871–9 (b. of the poet, book as b.); dying or dead V 72, 117–18, 125–7, 137–48; contrast of b./mind, soul XIII 286–7, 366–9; XV 158–9; fascinating, seductive b. IV 353–5; VI 486–93; mutilation, dismemberment (and spectacle) of the b. V 104–6, 118; VI 387–91, 401–11, 561, 636–46, 643, 644; XV 524–9; spectacle of the b. VI 387–91
- Boios *1.6–7*; I 5–6; II 531–835; VI 90–2; VII 368–70, 386–7, 390, 399–400; VIII 236–59; XI 207–12, 291–345, 339, 749–95; XIII 717–18
- boundary, limit between civilisations, worlds III 529–30; *1.355*; between genres VII 523–613; XIII 740–897; between mortals and

- immortals II 633–75, 649–54; VI 165–203, 177–9, 401–11; b. between nature and art I 401–15; between human and animal (and between different species) III 198–203; XII 168–535; XIV 497–503; XV 60–478 (human and vegetal); absence, confusion, blurring, violation of boundaries *1.20*; I 198; II 45–6, 260–1; V 146–312; VI 146–312; VIII 188–9; XIII 494–5, 497–8, 591–3, 936; XV 875–6; narrative boundaries V 514; X 41–4, 152–3, 543
- bucolic *1.33*; I 512–24, 668–723, 679–81, 687–8, 712, 717; II 142–4, 680–2; III 339–510, 414, 441, 495–8; V 165, 311–14, 315–17, 318–20, 318, 332–40, 417, 664; VI 15–16, 326, 392–5; X 97; XI 44–9, 157–9; XII 310; XIII 740–897, 786–8, 789–807, 892
- Caesar I 144–8, 163–239, 201; II 83, 319–22; IV 200–1; VI 447–50; VII 448–9; VIII 739–40 (in Lucan); IX 194–6; X 160–1 (with Aeneas, Romulus, Augustus), 720–4; XII 539–40; XIV 800–2, 805–28, 806–7; XV 1–11, 29, 60–478, 447–9, 565–621, 583–5, 610–111, 622–744, 637–40, 745–851, 852–4, 862–3, 868–70, 875–6; apotheosis and catasterism of C. see apotheosis; *lexis* of C. IX 662; XIII 316
- caesura, metrical pause I 61–6; IV 657; V 312, 489–90; VI 247, 433–4; VII 365–7, 397; IX 40–1; X 519; XIII 188, 281–2, 339–45, 361–2, 379, 418–21, 458–9, 494–5, 912–15; XIV 203–9; XV 244–51, 450, 629; gemination, repetition in c. see repetition; polyptoton in c. see polyptoton
- Callimachean model, motif, theme II 460, 544–5, 788–9; IV 189, 405; VI 62, 143, 317; VII 421–3; IX 209–10; X 148–739 (*recusatio*); XIV 312–19; XV 60–478, 634–6; poetics, ideology, criterion, aesthetics c. I 4, 632–4; II 748–52; IV 1–415, 43–52, 276–84; VI 313–81; VIII 649–50; XII 175, 460; anti-C. V 305; VIII 552–3, 738–878; style XIV 312–19; XV 878–9; Callimacheanism I 4; IV 43–52, 51–2, 176–9, 412–13
- LANGUAGE AND STYLE adjective, epithet, metaphor, syntagm II 531–41; IV 36, 54; V 97, 312, 347, 577–641, 660–1; VI 1–145, 5; XIV 429–30; XV 21–4; style XIV 312–19
- Callimachus model, motif from C. *1.46*; V 263, 302–3; VIII 6–151; X 477–80, 515, 535–41; XIII 640–2; XV 277–8, 307–36; poetics of C. see Callimachean; *Aetia 1.29*; I, 2, 4, 5–6, 211–39; II 167, 776–7, 788–9; III 339–510; V 254 (and Hesiod's *Theogony*), 282–3, 294–678, 312, 333, 341–661; VI 129–30; VII 365–7; VIII 566, 611–724, 647; X 120–1, 644–51, 720–2; XI 155, 451–2, 783; XII 24, 245; XIII 728–9, 734; XV 44, 60–478, 130–7, 146–7, 497–546; *Lock of Berenice* XIV 830; XV 745–851, 746–51; *Hecale 1.36*; I 211–39; II 531–835, 531–41, 535, 538–41, 553, 554, 564, 631–2, 708–832, 709–10, 748–52, 760–4; IV 176–9; V 97, 283; VI 711; VII 404–24, 404, 421–3, 453–5; VIII 8–10, 170–1, 611–724, 639–40, 644–5; *Iambi (I. 4)* I 562–3, 564–7; XV 72–4, 160–4, 653–7; *Hymn to Apollo* I 558–9, 564–7; VI 310–12; XV 634–6; VIII 552–3; X 300 (with *Hymn to Demeter*, Catullus 64 et al.); *Hymn to Artemis (Diana)* I 476, 486–7; III 171–2, 206–25, 210; IV 197–8; X 112; *Hymn to Delos* VI 313–81, 332–6; *Hymn to Demeter* III 171–2; VI 26–7; VIII 738–878, 755–6, 772–842, 814–42, 875–8; *Hymn to Zeus* II 405–6, 496; V 368; VIII 99, 152–4; X 68–71; *Bath of Pallas 1.234*; I 138–252, 141–2, 183–5, 415
- Callistratus III 414
- Calvino, I. see Ovid (RECEPTION)
- Calvus I 714; X 191; XV 324–8; *Quintilia V* 576; X 148–739; *Io 1.36*; I 468–74, 568–746, 632–4, 714; II 489–90, 865; X 263–5, 443–4, 512, 632; XIV 62–3
- carmen* c. *perpetuum 1.21*; I 4, 5–88; 2.2, 5; XI 755–7; XIII 1–398, 623–XIV 608; XV 803–6; *deducere* c. I 4; VI 1–145, 69; 2.5 n. 16; X 148–739; *miserabile* c. V 118; X 582
- Castor of Rhodes *1.23–4*, 26–8; III 10–13; IV 200–19; VI 412–23
- catalogic poem, c. poetry *1.2*, 4, 5–8, 22, 25, 29; I 5–88, 5–6; II 836–III 2; VIII 301; c. format V 111–18; VI 419–20; X 148–739; c. style VII 20
- catalogue c. of animalised gods V 321–31; c. of trees, flowers X 90–105; XII 407–15; c. of love affairs I 632–4 (*Eclogue* 6 of Virgil); VI 103–28, 113–14; X 152–3; c. of physical beauty XII 393–428; XIII 740–897; c. of hunters or hunting dogs III 206–25; VIII 301, 317; c. of Greek leaders XIII 354–69; c. of slain Centaurs XII 353; c. of love presents XIII 810–37, 849; c. of deeds, achievements IX 182, 197; XII 108–14; XIII 171–8, 212–15; c. of sinners punished in Hades X 41–4; c. of magic and of portents VII 192, 199–209; XIV 403–15; XV 782; c. of metamorphoses *1.22*; c. of nymphs III 171–2; c. of place names (cities, rivers, sources, islands, mountains, regions)

## General Index

427

- I 568–82; II 217–26, 219, 238–59; V 1–249;  
 VI 412–23; VII 220, 461–71; XV 262–417;  
 ‘touristic c.’ XIV 1–7; poem as c. *1.42*;  
 catasterism *1.46*; II 78–84, 401–530, 496–507,  
 506–7; III 44–45; V 257; VIII 177–82; IX  
 271–2; XV 847–51; c. and apotheosis see  
 apotheosis  
 Catullus, -an *1.6–7, 36*; I 720–1; III 352–5,  
 538 (with Virgil); V 347, 576; VI 622; VII  
 298–9, 356; VIII 92, 104, 774–6; IX 745–6;  
 X 5, 315–17, 320–55 (with Apollonius and  
 Virgil), 343, 372–4 (with Ennius and  
 Virgil), 501–2, 667; XI 89, 694, 736–8,  
 782; XII 61, 395; XIII 756–8, 790, 831–9;  
 XIV 549–58, 634–6; XV 12, 141–2, 713–14,  
 746–51, 823–4, 875–6  
 POEM 64 *1.6, 36*; I 13–14, 125–50; III 480–1,  
 532–3 (with 63); IV 251, 342; V 402–6;  
 VI 22, 69, 301, 720–1; VII 86–8; VIII  
 113–18, 120–1, 160–1, 173, 176, 217–20; IX  
 209–10, 613–15; X 1–2, 90–105, 300 (with  
 Callimachus), 307–9, 315–17, 334 (with  
 Apollonius, Bion and Virgil), 335, 359–60  
 (with Virgil), 722–3 (with Virgil); XI 9,  
 216–409, 226, 456, 468, 700, 714–15 (with  
 Virgil); XII 38, 211–12, 214–15, 327–9; XIII  
 441–4, 445–7 (with Virgil), 477 (with  
 Lucretius), 494–5  
 challenge to authority, power *1.43–4*; (to  
 representation) I 5–88, 6; to the *Aeneid*  
 XIII 623–XIV 608; to the tradition of  
 poetry as catalogue I 5–88; flouting rules,  
 conventions of narrative III 206–25,  
 259–61; to divinities V 294–678; VI 1–145,  
 50, 83–100, 93–7, 146–312, 239–47, 283–5;  
 382–400; VII 602–5; VIII 739–40; IX 23–6;  
 XI 85–193, 134, 155; XIII 842–5; XIV 378–9,  
 486–93, 514–26; linguistic c. I 7  
 Chaos *1.19, 40*; I 5–88, 5–6, 5, 7, 25, 70,  
 89–112, 253–312; II 178–9, 300; X 30;  
 XI 209–10; XII 50–1; XV 252–3; c. and  
 cosmos, order I 10; II 1–18; X 90; XIII 290;  
 c. of narrative XII 50–1  
 chiasmus, -astic I 53; II 407–8, 702–3; III  
 339–510; IV 71–7; VI 273, 358–70; VII  
 79–81, 135, 200–1, 443–7, 493, 652–3,  
 798–800; VIII 294–5, 714–15, 747–50; X  
 205–8, 331–3, 482, 549; XI 49; XII 29; XIII  
 40, 296–305, 306–12, 462–4, 469–73, 494,  
 550, 632–3, 669–72, 730–2, 750–4; XIV  
 123–8, 301, 494–5, 826–8; XV 26–7, 180–5,  
 196–8, 340–1; c. and alliteration VIII 322–3;  
 IX 214–15, 603; c. with polyptoton VII  
 708 (and anaphora); VIII 26–7, 714–15; IX  
 430–4  
 chronology, -ical order c. of the poem (and  
 its complications) *1.19, 24–9*; III 421; IV  
 615–20, 657; VI 70–128, 313–81, 412–23,  
 415, 587–600; 2.2; VII 232–3, 410, 493;  
 VIII 120–1, 170–1, 423–4, 850–1; IX 11, 15,  
 113, 134–5, 198, 669–70; X 160; XI 194–215,  
 212–15, 291–345; XII 309; c. of history I  
 446; II 219, 712–13, 748; XIII 1–398; global  
 c. *1.25–6*; c. periphrasis see periphrasis  
 Cinna *Zmyrna (Smyrna) 1.36*; V 440–1; X  
 41–4, 298–502, 307–9, 311–14, 315–17,  
 320–55, 368–70, 382–430, 428, 448–50,  
 469–79, 489–502, 500–1, 503, 512, 520–1  
 clausula I 162; II 77, 226, 616; III 686; IV  
 9, 152–3; V 9, 17, 38, 50, 165, 289, 330,  
 464 (*eundo* in c.), 465–6 (frustration  
 of enjambement in c.); VI 21, 37, 104,  
 177–8, 327–8, 483–5, 581; X 41–4, 187;  
 XI 215; XII 395; XIII 117–19, 750–4; XIV  
 214–17; quadrisyllabic V 409–10; VI  
 681–3; Lucretian II 401; Lucretian and  
 Virgilian I 757–61; V 385; Virgilian II  
 1–18; V 89–96, 137–48, 312; VI 174–5;  
 XV 768–76  
 climax V 149–56; 599–603; VI 114, 200; VII  
 22; VIII 483–5; X 38–9, 523; XI 384–6; XII  
 341–2; XIII 171–8; XIV 116–19, 468–72; XV  
 111–42, 391–407, 426–30 (with parallelism  
 and repetition), 663–4, 745–851, 871–9;  
 anticlimax XIV 62–3, 403–15  
 comedy *1.33*; Greek Old comedy VI 458–60;  
 epic c. VIII 260–444; erotic c. III 305–7;  
 Latin comedy and Greek New Comedy  
 II 709–10, 741; III 266, 380–92 (Greek  
 Old Comedy), 463; IV 61, 65–70; V 51–2,  
 523–6; VI 461–6; IX 706–7, 750–2; XIII  
 740–897, 776–7; XIV 91–100; XV 91–5;  
*lexis*, language of c. II 746–7; IV 416–17;  
 IX 21–2, 191–2, 553; X 19; tragicomedy VIII  
 814–42  
 compounds in -cola V 479; VIII 637; in -fer  
 I 521, 579; II 642; III 666–7; IV 208–11;  
 V 236–41; VI 248–53, 339–40; VII 638–9;  
 VIII 391, 595–6, 626–7; IX 285–6, 645;  
 XV 632–3, 752–6 (and in -fluus); in -gena  
 III 531; IV 11–12, 173; V 250; VII 3, 212,  
 765; in in- VIII 843–7; IX 711; XI 764–6;  
 XII 497; in inde- XI 670; XII 92; in -pes I  
 184; II 392; X 99–100; in semi- I 192–3; in  
 prae- IV 251; VII 123, 131, 488–9; XIV 51–4,  
 134–6; compound verbs in re- VII 77–8;  
 IX 207–10  
 conclamation see invocation  
 continuity c. as link, transition, junction  
 between stories *1.2–4, 35*; II 708–832; *1.232*;

- III 1–2; IV 416–562; V 1–249; *1.597*;  
 382–400; VII 404–24; *2.125*; VIII 260, 547,  
 725, 879; IX 165, 229–72, 273–323, 306; X  
 165, 503–18; XI 90, 194–215, 194–6, 217–18;  
 XII 1–2, 4, 627; XIII 1–398, 501, 527–30,  
 576–7 ('transition through absence'),  
 740–2; XIV 1, 849–51; XV 60–478 (and  
 discontinuity), 356–60, 487–90, 745–851  
 (t. by analogy and distinction), 745–6,  
 871–9; c. between myth and history *1.23*;  
 XIII 623–XIV 608; genealogical c. *1.29*;  
 narrative continuity of the epic *1.35*; I  
 4; metamorphic c. I 89–150; X 489–502;  
 XI 404–6, 733–5; 'vocabulary of c.' XIII  
 479–80, 502–3, 571, 895–7; XIV 72–4,  
 152–3
- cosmogony, -ic I 1, 5–88, 5–6, 7; II 1–18;  
 VI 19; X 448–50; XII 40; XIV 264–7;  
 XV 60–478, 68–72, 176–251; c. of *Fasti* I 5;  
 c. of Orpheus *2.309*; X 148–739, 148; c. and  
 artistic creation II 404–6; c. in Virgil's  
*Eclogue* 6 I 13–14, 43–4, 60–478
- cosmology I 5–88, 5, 73; II 6–7, 126–49, 130–2;  
 c. of Virgil's *Eclogue* 6 I 5
- cosmos, -ic conception, order and division of  
 c. *1.13–16*; I 5–88, 5, 10, 25; II 70–2, 115–18;  
 III 298–301; V 294–678, 341–661; c. and  
 poetic representation *1.14*; I 1, 2, 5–88,  
 5–6; II 1–18, 1, 113, 115–18, 300; c. and the  
 shield of Achilles I 5–6, 172; II 1–18, 172;  
 XIII 110–11, 290; c. upheaval, catastrophe,  
 destruction I 750–II 365; II 217–26, 272–4,  
 296–7; VI 542–8 (moral c.); c. phenomena,  
 events I 60, 253–312, 292; cosmic language  
 and register II 1–18, 291
- council of the gods I 163–252; III 259–61; IV  
 492; XIV 581–608, 812–15; and the Roman  
 Senate I 176, 243; IX 242–8, 426–7
- Cupid, *Amor*, *Eros* I 5–88, 452, 468–74;  
 IV 320–1; VII 19–20, 72–3; XV  
 871–9; description, beauty of C. (and  
 iconography) V 379–84; X 515–18, 525  
 (with Venus); power of Venus and C. IV  
 416–17, 536; V 363–82, 364, 365, 373–7, 378;  
 IX 543–4; X 311–14; Eros III 339–510; VII  
 12, 55; Aphrodite and E. X 525; absence of  
 E. from cosmogony I 5–88, 452; beauty,  
 prerogative, power of E. V 369–71; X 148,  
 515–18; E. and Anteros I 468–74; statue of  
 E.–Cupid V 379–84
- Cycle epic C. I 192–3; XI 413–14; *2.543*; XII  
 111, 197, 612–28; XIII 1–398 (*passim*), 576–  
 622; Theban C. *1.355*; IV 32–3, 416–562,  
 543; V 250–4, 146–312; VIII 260–444;  
 Trojan C. *1.4*; I 163–252; III 316–40
- dactyl, -ic I 282; II 164; VI 134–5; VII 7, 663;  
 VIII 1–5, 774–6, 843–7; XV 875–6; strong  
 pause after d. XIII 16–18, 275–9, 310–12,  
 650–2, 917–19; XIV 739–41; XV 565–6
- death, joint (*iuncta mors*) III 442–73; IV  
 108–9, 594; V 47–73, 73; VI 243; VIII  
 704–10
- declamation, -ory *1.38*; III 339–510; V 40,  
 520–1; VII 11–73; VIII 478, 487–8, 501–2,  
 505; IX 505–16, 548, 551; XIII 1–398, 1,  
 95–7, 187, 375–81
- deducere* see *carmen*
- demiurge I 21, 76–9, 79, 151–62; XV 875–6;  
 god/d. VI 19
- description, descriptive *1.33–4*; I 211–39; II  
 1–18, 669, 762–3; III 32; V 51–3, 137–48;  
 VI 47–9, 387–91, 636–46; *2.13*, *17*, *20–1*;  
 VII 104–19; 134, 185–8, 280–1, 523–613,  
 577–81; VIII 179–81; IX 523–7, 718, 786–91;  
 XI 156–8; XIII 740–897; XIV 559–65; XV  
 634–6; allegorical, personification II 760–  
 4; VIII 738–878; XI 157–9, 592–615; XII  
 39–63; artistic d. II 25–30, 874–5; VI 1–145,  
 70–102; XIII 685–99 and see *ecphrasis*;  
 d. of time of day II 1–18, 111–18, 142–4;  
 IV 81–3; X 126–7, 368–70; d. of battle II  
 607–10, 625; IX 43–5; d. of hunt VIII 329,  
 369–71; XIV 51–4, 416; XV 473–6; d. of  
 place, setting, landscape (see also *topothesia*  
 and *ecphrasis*) I 168–9, 316–17, 331, 344–5,  
 568–82; II 1–18, 195–8, 238–59; III, 31,  
 155–62, 407; IV 525–7, 779–81; V 187, 347,  
 385–91; VI 326, 343–5; VII 409; VIII 562–4,  
 611–724; X 693; XI 229–37, 235–6; XIV  
 5–7; XV 739–41; d. of a storm (and flood)  
 I 253–312, 296; X 431, 497–8, 510–13; d.  
 and details, precision I 689–712; II 235–6,  
 776–7; III 110, 408–12; V 425–37, 543–50;  
 VI 248–53, 303–9, 370–81; VIII 24–7; XII  
 393–428, 570; elliptic d., orientation III  
 608–10; IX 316–17; triple d. X 591–3; XIII  
 399–400; descriptive epithet II 48, 509; d.  
 style XI 157–9
- desire III 339–510; IV 167–8; XIII 750–4; XIV  
 134–6, 486–93, 691–2; d. of escape (from  
 exile) XIII 673–4; d. of death and *post*  
*mortem* X 64–71, 132, 202, 625; XI 61–6,  
 669, 676, 698–9, 780–1, 784; XIII 465–9;  
 erotic, sexual d. *1.32*; I 452–67, 476, 499,  
 521; II 326–8; III 339–510, 442–5; IV 316,  
 342, 346–9, 369, 371–7, 801; V 385–91,  
 600; VI 458–60, 469, 478–82, 479, 512,  
 513; IX 450–655, 464–5; X 26–9, 243–97,  
 292–3, 320–55, 320, 323, 339–40, 349, 353,  
 359–60; XIII 960–3; XIV 12–13, 698–700,

## General Index

429

- 737; women's d., III 357–8, 380–92, 387; IV 206; VII 40–3; VIII 19; IX 464–5; men's d. III 371–2; fulfilled vs unfulfilled III 467–8, 504–5, 548–50; IV 65–70, 72, 74; VI 366–9, 461–6, 487–90, 511–8, 681–3; VIII 51–2; IX 666–797, 749; XIV 355–7, 622–771; figure, emblem, metaphor of d. III 408–12, 415; V 407; X 737; XIV 765–71
- diaeresis VII 397; bucolic d. V 175; VI 574–5; VIII 42
- diatribe, -bic I 130 (d. style); VIII 188–9; XV 75–6
- didactic I.22, 35; I 1, 3, 5–88, 16, 36–88, 416–51; II 126–49; III 44–5, 568–71; 2.7, 13, 17; XIV 2–3; XV 143–52, 160–4, 176–7, 262–72, 340–1, 361–2, 453–4; erotic teaching V 415–16; VI 469; XV 364–7 (erotodidactic)
- digression I.22–3; V 332–40; VII 220; X 148–739; 2, 543; XIV 441–4; XV 453–4
- direct speech I 700; II 363, 489–90, 640, 660–4, 695–6, 742–3, 818; III 259–61, 447; IV 790; V 30, 280; VI 1–2; 2.21; X 552–3; XI 136; XIII 1–398, 1–122, 128–381; XIV 123–8, 223–32, 464–511; *hactenus* after d. s. V 642; X 423; XII 82; -*que* used in d. s. see -*que*
- discord I 9, 60 (winds), 144–8, 241; civil d. see war; fratricidal d. III 103; XIV 542–5 (winds); *Discordia* I 416–51; V 155; VI 597
- double IV 621–30, 676; V 291, 298, 539; VI 619–35; IX 294; XV 871–9 (Pythagoras d. of the poet); lexicon of the 'd.' VI 126; d. theme III 463
- dramatic II 126–49, 643–8; III 90–1, 141–2, 572–700, 607, 632–48; IV 122–4, 525–7; V 10, 12–29, 18–19; VI 296, 298–300, 563–70, 587–600, 619–35; 2.12 n. 38; VII 421–3, 588–9, 591, 593–601, 634–42, 672–865, 758; VIII 251, 462–3, 510–11; IX 182, 472–516; X 720–4; XIII 82–4, 435–8; XIV 406; d. literature (and its style) I 750–II 365; III 140, 380–92, 458–60, 495–6, 557; VI 146–312, 165, 451–4, 634; VII 11–73, 22; VIII 136–7, 445–525; IX 517–63; XIII 263–4, 380–1; irony II 92–4, 429; III 361, 531, 658–60; VI 170, 356–7; 668; VII 451; IX 755–5; dramatisation IV 96, 563–603, 688–94; V 12–29, 74–84; X 498–502, 519; XIV 640–2, 739–41
- dream VII 634–9, 643, 650; IX 469–71, 472–516, 472–3, 474, 475, 684–703, 686–8, 776; X 14; XI 451–2, 587–8, 592–615, 634–5, 642, 645, 650–73, 656, 659, 660–1, 675; XV 60–478, 160–4, 653–7, 663–4; Dreams (personified) 613–14, 633; d. in colonisation stories XV 21–4, 32
- 'Du-Stil' see hymn, -ic
- ecce* IV 96; VI 165, 451–4; VII 863–4; XII 494; XIII 216, 685–99; XIV 530–4
- echo, -ing effects of e. I 679–81, 745–6; III 339–510, 378, 380–92, 382, 396–401, 495–6, 501; V 165, 203–6, 625; X 739; XIV 468–72, 497–503; e. as literary allusion see allusion and intertextuality; echolalia III 378; intratextual e. in the epic II 269, 429; VII 410; VIII 359, 693–4; IX 9–10, 483–4; X 284, 708; XIII 128–39, 849, 867–9; XV 219, 458, 515–18, 878–9; echoing style I 361–2
- ecphrasis, -stic I 5–88, 5–6, 568–746, 722–3; I.155; II 1–18, 4, 25–30, 269, 852–6; IV 548–50, 551, 554; V 193–4, 203–6, 289; VI 1–145, 23–4, 80, 104, 532; X 250, 508; XII 235–6, 403; XIII 1–398, 288–95, 679–84, 685–99; e. of a place: I 568–82, III 28; IV 772–3; V 385–91, 409–10; VI 218–23; VII 409, 809; VIII 14–20, 329–30, 334–7; X 86–7, 692, 693; XI 229–37, 592–615; XII 39–63, 53; XIII 429–38, 910–11; XIV 51–4; XV 296; e. formulas and mode IV 432; V 385, 425–37, 589; VI 296, 326, 387–91; VIII 451, 787–8; IX 334–5; e. section of narrative VI 69, 103–28, 127–8
- elegy (erotic, love elegy), -iac I.33; I 2, 4, 5–88, 452; II 814, 815; III 442–73, 463; IV 69–70, 174; V 270; VI 382–400; 2.4; IX 794; X 138, 148–739, 266, 334; XI 441–3; XIII 740–897; elegiac lover III 414, 441; VI 687; VIII 51–2; X 243–97 (Pygmalion), 260–5, 431–3; XIV 312–19, 429–30; anti-elegiac IV 76; code, genre, ideology of e. I.33–4; I 452; III 504–5; 2.4, 13, 16–17; *epos* vs elegy I 2, 4, 452; e. by Narcissus to himself III 442–73; Hellenistic e. VI 103–28; figure, motif (stereotype, cliché, *topos*) II 815; III 278–83, 293, 320–1, 339–510, 423, 442–5, 448–50, 487–90, 729–31; IV 63, 64, 69–70, 71–7, 85, 93, 108–9 (*iuncta mors*), 208, 226, 259–63, 320–8, 371–7, 594 (*iuncta mors*); V 47–73 (*iuncta mors*), 72, 73 (*iuncta mors*), 576; VI 243 (*iuncta mors*); VIII 134–5; IX 209–10, 563, 750–2, 794; X 266, 280, 535–41; XI 441–3; XII 607–9; XIII 740–897; XIV 23, 29, 62–3, 312–19, 682–3, 698–761, 707, 708–10; XV 232–3; poetry, poet, poetic sensitivity in e. I.33–5; I 4, 97–9, 151–62, 452–67, 488–9, 508–10; II 734; III 441, 442–73; IV 174, 448–50; XII 40–15; XIII 770–7; XIV 693–4; see also eros, erotic (poetry);

- elegiac *puella* I 508–10, 712; III 339–510, 442–73; IV 93; XIII 170 (Achilles as elegiac *puella*), 798; XIV 754–8, 759–61 (*domina*); 761–4
- LANGUAGE AND STYLE I 97–9, 510–11, 712; II 106, 142–4, 436, 731, 815; III 101–30, 270, 406, 416, 420, 442–5, 447, 454 (wooing), 463, 464, 479, 568–71, 670–86; IV 63, 174; XIII 107–11 (*recusatio*), 253–4, 764–7, 799, 831–9
- ellipsis I.38; IV 251; V 12–29; VII 164, 167, 179–80, 482–3, 580–1, 836–7; VIII 113–18; IX 98, 226–9, 467; X 710; XI 150–1; XII 601 (and metonymy); e. of verb V 30, 587–90; VII 380–1 (*esse*)
- emotion, -al I.26, 36, 40; I 1, 508–10; II 35–6, 381–400, 623–5, 769; III 420–5, 442–73, 447, 480–1, 706–7, 729–31; IV 174–6; V 30, 564–71; VI 47–9, 105–6, 173, 267–72, 663–739; VII 11–73, 11, 493, 582; VIII 231–3, 450; IX 120–1, 291–2, 664–5; X 17–39, 372–4, 609–35; XI 293–4; XIII 1–398, 458–9, 483–4; e. of Republican ideology and of monarchy XV 603–6; physical reaction to e. XIV 349–51; triumphs of e. XIII 662–4; emotional verbs XII 227–8
- empathy, -atetic V 62, 211; VI 601; 2.11, 19; VII 11–73; VIII 6–151, 242–8; X 58–9; XII 8–23
- Empedocles, -ean I.8, 14 n. 46; I 5–88, 5–6, 5, 6, 9, 21, 416–51, 433, 452–67; XV 60–478, 60–8, 60–2, 75–175, 96–103, 143–52, 153, 173–5, 192–3, 196–8, 225–7, 254–7, 459–62
- enallage IV 30, 438; VI 50; VII 31, 72–3, 259, 269, 421–3; VIII 291–2, 652–4, 676, 780, 823, 843–4; IX 188–89, 529, 604–9; XIII 810–14; XIV 238–40; XV 523; 'crypto-e.' VII 150–1; double e. VII 75 (hendyadis and double e.), 204–5 (with *apo koinou*), 368, 399–400; VIII 339, 552–3, 664–5, 747–50
- enargeia XII 494; XIII 82–4, 120–2, 494–5, 685–99; XIV 167–9, 202, 210–13
- enclosure, enclosing word order VII 135, 276, 300–1, 443–7, 735–6, 767–8, 798–800; VIII 439–40, 569–70, 632–3, 633–4; IX 604–9
- encomium V 310; VII 448–9; language of e. I.44; encomiastic V 269, 294–678, 310; VI 165–203, 170, 182 (*topos*)
- enjambement I 1, 416–51; III 125; IV 174–6, 236–7, 358–67; V 465–6 (frustration of e.); VI 265–6; VII 110–13, 297–306, 443–7, 863–4; VIII 1–5, 84–6, 152–4, 169, 260, 774–6, 809–13, 814–22, 843–7; IX 1–3, 152, 194–6, 229–38, 443–9, 574–9, 631–2, 766–72; X 101–2; XII 301–2 (with repetition)
- Ennius I.5, 19 n. 60, 30; I 94–5, II 511; V 278, 384; XV 878–9; *Annales*, epic of E. I.5; I 5–6, 5, 163–252, 176, 197; II 85, 112, 304–7, 828; III 33, 110, 480–1, 608–10, 686, 704–5; IV 675; V 1–2, 104–6, 118, 632–3; VI 72–3, 597, 695, 707; VIII 22, 152–4, 334–7, 787–8; IX 48, 49, 173; X 335 (with Catullus 64 and Virgil), 717; XI 238 (with Lucretius), 656, 677–80; XIV 174–6, 805–28, 812–15; XV 30–1, 32, 41, 60–478, 72–4 (with Callimachus), 143–5, 160–4, 385–8, 783–5; XII 256; *Andromeda* IV 728–9; *Medea* VII 113–18; X 315–17, 372–4, 594–6; *Thyestes* VI 646; X 396; Ennius and Virgil V 50, 157–9, 203–6; VI 557–60; 2.14; VII 663 (and Lucretius); VIII 533–5 (and Homer), 603, 637; IX 48; XI 229–37; XIII 409–10; XIV 581–608
- Enūma Eliš* I 5–88
- epic, *epos* genre and tradition e. I.2, 3–17, 22, 33–7, 42; I 2, 89–90, 253–312, 416–51 (Empedoclean), 452, 461, 508–10, 700; II 111–18, 531–835; III 120–1, 171–2, 305–7, 339–510; IV 447–8; V 118, 177 (e. code); 2.2; VIII 433, 649–50 (Callimachean); XII 80–1, 288, 612–28; XIII 1–398; XV 603–6; e. Cycle e. see Cycle
- EPIC, EPOS AND OTHER GENRES VII 523–613; e. and bucolic (with georgic features) XIII 740–897; e. and comedy III 305–7, 380–92; VIII 260–444; e. and elegy I.35; I 2; II 731; 2.4; XII 407–15; e. and pantomime I 4; e. and poetry of the catalogic-mythological tradition I.67–8; VIII 301; e. and tragedy I.232–3; III 511–733, 632–48; V 187; VIII 260–444, 445–525; parody of e. VIII 437, 738–878; XIII 623–XIV 608
- E. LANGUAGE AND STYLE II 814, IV 720; V 462–3; VI 165–203, 248–53, 293; VII 243; VIII 550–1, 637, 855–61, 855–6; IX 64–6; e. clausula I 757–61; e. epithet, in e. manner II 111; IV 173; V 187, 250; VI 339–40, 416–17, 426–8; epicism IV 320–8; VIII 22; e. formula, formulaic I 238; II 313; III 265–6, 336–7, 608–10; VII 243, 665, 689, 728–30; IX 217–18, 245; XIII 572–5; e. phrase, syntagm, format, nexus, figure II 84, 529–30, 557, 647, 814, 818; III 535; IV 416; V 74–84, 438–9; X 3, 41–4; style I.6, 10, 33, 38, 47; II 142–4, 818 (style), 846–50; III 1–137, 6–8, 40, 74, 101–30; IV 214–16, 760–70; V 341–661; VII 9, 171–2, 532,

## General Index

431

- 738–878 (parodied); VIII 774–6; XIV 473–4, 778–80; hyper-e. features, excessively e. IV 604–V 249; VIII 310; e. verbs V 1–2; VI 293; XIII 13–15
- STRUCTURES OF E. epic atmosphere, situation, scene, sequence *1.7–8, 10, 17, 22, 33–5, 37, 38*; I 452 (speech); II 112, 760–4 (allegorical images); IV 686, 765–89, 765–7, 790 (speech); V 1–7, 74–84; VI 486–93; (death); VII 100 (dawn), 703–4 (dawn), 835; VIII 1–2, 260–444, 350–4, 401–2, 565 (dawn), 611–724; IX 795 (dawn); battle in e. II 607–10, 625; III 55–60; V 1–249, 207–8; XII 168–535, 307–8; characters, clichés, conventions of the genre II 676, 731; III 101; IV 450; V 65–6, 73, 111–18, 137–48, 140–3, 187, 188, 189 (shield); VI 702 (violation); VII 313, 634–42, 663, 759–61; VIII 301, 350–4, 401–2, 519, 641–3, 649–50, 761–4, 774–6; IX 5–7, 61; XI 474–572; XII 285–6, 291, 536–76 (reversal); XIII 679–84 (gift exchange); description of place in e. see description, *ecphrasis* and *topothesia*; e. hero, warrior II 311 (Jupiter); V 157–9; *2.11–12*; VII 7–424; VIII 437; XI 539–43; XII 80, 536–76, 614; XIII 457–8 (defeated), 547–8 (Hecuba); e. image, model, pattern I 492–4, 533–9; II 85; III 55–60, 414; V 1–249, 10; VI 702–10; VII 86–8, 174; VIII 566; X 250; XII 97, 168–535; (one against all) XIII 87–9, 115–16, 241–2, 352–3, 384–6; XV 60–478, 745–851 (combination of Alexandrian and Roman epic motifs); epic metaphor see metaphor; narration, narrative technique, narrator e. *1.3, 9–10, 13–15, 22, 29, 32–3, 37, 44, 46*; II 100, 660–4, 783–5; *1.356*; IV 36, 604–V 249; *1.473*; V 97–9, 254, 294–678, 577–641; VI 400; XI 410–748; XII 157–60, 197; XIII 543–4 (Ovidian approach to e.); e. periphrasis III 248; IV 663–5; V 1–2; VII 835; VIII 11, 565; XIII 22; XIV 203–9, 297–8; simile in e. see simile; e. *topos* I 720–1; V 104–6; VIII 772–842 (epic-tragic); XII 80–1; XIV 123–8
- epigram, -matic *1.33*; I 720, 720–1; II 326–8, 337, 832, 846–50; III 380–92; V 135–6, 296, 589, 638; VI 146–312, 211, 310–12; VII 339–42; IX 126; X 148, 485–7, 500–1, 557; XIV 441–4
- epyllion *1.33, 36–7*; I 568–746, 638; II 836–III 2; III 406; V 47–73; VIII 6–151, 611–724; IX 706–7; small *epos* I 750–II 365
- Eratosthenes I 45–51, 163–239; II 126–49; X 450–1; XI 271; *Hermes* I 45–51; II 126–49; (pseudo-)E. *Catasterismi* II 633–75; IV 616, 720, 765–89; XV 497–546
- Eros, Amor see Cupid
- eros*, erotic, eroticism erotic allegory see allegory; erotic motifs and *topoi* I 452–67, 452, 478, 521; II 846–50; III 339–510; IV 43–52, 334–6; V 47–73 (same-sex), 72, 73, 341–661 (eros as key factor), 363–82, 498–501, 575, 589; VI 122–4, 295–6, 455; VIII 433; X 331–3 (eros and family); XIII 623–XIV 608, 740–897, 789–907; XIV 174–6, 372–6, 622–771, 634–6, 661–6; erotic elegy see elegy; erotic gods, gods in love (see also love (GODS IN LOVE)) I 468–74 (Cupid's arrow); VI 1–145; eros and Roman history V 365; X 160–1; perversion, morbidity I 5–6; II 836–III 2; imaginary, erotic fantasies III 187–90; VI 486–93; intemperance, impatience, *furor*, passion I 452–67; IV 274, 276–8, 342; VI 458–60, 474, 514, 591, 609–19, 671–3; erotic magic III 487–90; X 284–6; erotic poetry (see also elegy) III 420; IV 63, 64, 69–70, 91–2, 108–9, 174, 194–5, 320–8; VI 47–9; XIII 740–897; politicisation of e. V 341–661; potential for catastrophe IV 167–273; 276–388; erotic novel IV 55–6; gaze, vision see gaze.
- EROTIC LEXICON I 521; II 513; III 293–5, 442–5, 641; IV 63, 190–2, 223; VI 467–71, 513 (e./military); VIII 49, 65–6, 450 (non e.); IX 608 796; X 81–2, 280, 281, 636; XI 260, 768; XII 404, 505–6; XIII 862–4, 906; XIV 30–6, 362–4 (and hunt), 372–6, 634–6, 667–8, 678–80, 723, 725; XV 4–11
- EROTIC SITUATIONS adventure, conquest, encounter III 1–2; V 61, 321–31, 395; VI 70–128, 103–28, 103–14, 114, 115–22, 455, 700–1; X 442–3; pursuit XI 771–4; XII 458; prayer XI 581; XIV 372–6; predation, violence, conquest, assault (see also love, violence) II 836–III 2; IV 310–15, 346–9, 358–67; V 274–93; 341–661, 392–4, 395, 501–3, 577–641, 585 (and *locus amoenus*), 594–8, 599–603; VI 527–30; erotic suicide XIV 698–761; seduction, persuasion, refusal IV 74, 342; V 559–60; X 79–85; XIII 854–5; XIV 623–4, 695–7, 736, 765–71
- eroticisation e. of the body VI 411; e. of a legend V 577–641; e. of death V 59; e. of nature, of the universe III 483–5; V 341–661; 'e.' of politics V 341–661; e. of the Virgilian episode of Eurylalus and Nisus V 42–73
- est locus* I 168–9, 568–82, 195–8; IV 772–3; V 385; VIII 787–8; XI 592–615; XIII 429–38

- etymological I 216–19, 699, 756; II 780; IV 120, 167–273; 297–301, 709–10; V 385, 512–13; VI 72–3, 247, 248–53, 382–400, 582, 650, 674; VII 63–5, 381; VIII 151, 183–235, 743; IX 188, 226–9, 318–19, 517–63, 666–8; X 41, 683; XIII 612–16; XV 393–4; e. figure VI 72–3; VIII 758–60; X 3; XI 359–60, 495; XII 13; XIV 464–6; e. pun, wordplay I 359–60, 649–54, 706–8, 720; II 6–7, 75, 126, 235–6, 275–8, 283, 436–8, 708; III 95–8, 141–2, 271; V 97, 104–6, 262, 329, 588–9; VI 297, 655; VII 300–1, 390, 418–19; VIII 390, 476–7, 544–6, 602, 843–7; IX 365, 466, 530–1, 597, 723; X 90, 151, 165, 221, 223, 258, 270, 298–9, 307–9, 338, 397–9, 512, 535–41, 565–6, 567, 652, 739; XI 1, 398, 500, 634–5, 749–95, 795; XII 74, 167, 175, 189, 209, 251–2, 327–9, 497–8; XIII 34–5, 38, 110–11, 179–80, 268–72, 284, 286–7, 288–95, 310–2, 346, 384–6, 398, 401, 450–1, 525–6, 551–5, 556–7, 564, 587–8, 652–4, 704, 709–10, 733–4, 750–4 (comparatives), 759–63, 764–7, 786–8; XIV 43–50, 223–32, 441–4, 445–51, 572–3, 586–91, 646–7, 649–50, 759–61, 837; XV 4–11, 12, 55–7, 201–5, 210–11, 262–72, 299, 392, 396, 473–6, 490–2, 598, 794–5, 816–17, 819–21, 840–2, 852–4, 873–4; sylleptic wordplay XIII 770–7, 865–6; play on sounds X 93; XIII 667–9; para-e. II 6–7, 329–32, 634
- etymology, -ies I 61, 73, 91–2, 198, 275, 414–15, 699, 712, 778; II 2, 283, 727–9; III 10–13, 198–203; IV 39–41, 182, 200–1, 415, 536–7; V 181, 296, 440–1, 446–61, 539; VI 21, 26, 142, 145, 230–8, 455, 694; VII 11, 418–19, 654; VIII 142; X 223 (unifying Greek and Latin), 293–4, 368–70, 739; XI 520–1, 746; XIII 110–11, 415–17, 433–4, 556–7, 587–8, 620–2; XIV 5–7, 43–50, 82–90, 91–100, 326–34, 348, 441–4 (of toponyms), 586–91, 609–774, 611–12, 615; XV 12, 143–5, 192–3, 296–306, 542–4, 553–9, 560–4, 577, 651, 714–15; folk e. X 307–9, 529–31; XI 410–748, 647; para-e., false e. I 649–54; VI 1–2, 424–674; speaking names, rhetoric of names III 605; V 125, 137–48, 164–76, 201, 262, 274; VI 8, 681–3; VIII 159; IX 183–4; X 221; XI 647; XII 502–3
- Euripides *i.6*, 9, 34; III 1–137, 311; *Alcestis* 2.310; X 3, 32, 38–9, 77, 267–9; *Bacchae* III 95–8, 140, 311, 511–733, 572–700, 583, 701–33, 706–7, 728; *Cadmus* III 1–137; *Cyclops* XV 740–897; *Hecuba* XIII 429–575, 457–73, 458–9, 479–80; *Hippolytus* VIII 98, 104, 113–18; X 298–502, 382–430, 377–8, 382–430, 389, 401, 413, 725–7; XI 584; XV 497–546, 505, 506, 514; *Iphigenia in Tauris* XI 346–409, 355–8, 733–5; XII 24–34, 28–9; *Medea i.6*; I 94–5; III 101–30; VII 7–424, 11–73, 20–1, 22, 51, 53, 55–6, 113–18; 157, 218–19, 394–7, 394, 402–3; XI 456; *Meleager* VIII 260–444, 273, 301, 392, 445–525, 451; *Phaethon* I 750–II 365; II 1–18, 47, 56–8, 126–49, 329–400; *Phoenician Women* III 1–137, 101–30; *Trojan Women* XIII 408–28
- exclusus amator* IV 141; XI 609; XIV 698–761, 708–10, 711–13, 739–41
- exemplum*, -a *i.34*; VI 1–2, 101; moral e. I 366; VI 386; XII 29; XV 833–4 (*Augustus as e.*); exemplarity of animals I 512–24
- exotic, -icism I 61, 748–50, 778; II 21–4; III 668–9; IV 6, 25, 55–166, 55–6, 59–60, 100, 167–273, 393; V 47–73; VI 9; VIII 674; IX 694, 773–4; XIII 831–9; XV 752–6, 826–8
- expectations, of the audience (readers, listeners) I 3, 198, 689; II 270–1, 531–41, 746–7; III 1–2, 259–61, 456 (of ‘nympholepsia’), 704–5; IV 122–4, 276–388, 612–14, 769–70, 790; V 1–249; VI 1–145, 70–128, 415, 553–60; 2.16; X 148; XIII 123–7
- family, familiar ‘domestic atmosphere’ V 329, 330; f. relationships, kinship, f. roles I 144–8, 241; II 190; 1, 234–5; III 101–30, 132, 133, 138, 313–15; IV 531; V 379, 551–63; VI 447–50, 482, 531–8, 650; VIII 444, 483–5; IX 450–655, 466, 578–9, 672–3; X 400; XIII 27, 33, 187; XIV 609–774; XV 819–21, 834–7; f. sentiments, bonds (and their subversion) I 662–3; II 190; IV 61, 63, 334–6, 451–2, 516–17; VI 292–6, 467–71, 472–3, 474, 494–510, 699; X 331–3, 353; XIV 800–2; fratricidal strife III 103, 117; father I 163, 201, 452–567, 486–7, 750–II 365, 751–5, 753, 776–9, 779; II 663–4; IV 239, 663–739; V 12–29; VI 401–11, 619–35, 622; VII 9, 38–41, 297–349; VIII 174, 183–235, 236–59, 529–30, 843–7, 848; IX 242–8, 454; X 167, 298–502, 320–55, 321, 354–5, 453, 472–4, 520–1, 524, 560–707; XI 25, 291–345, 633; mother I 385–7; II 272–303, 339, 505–6, 611; III 125, 138, 726–7; IV 208–11, 222, 418, 513–14, 525–7, 534–5; V 415–16, 417, 471–3, 474–86; VI 10–11, 146–312, 155, 292–6, 301–12, 358–60, 424–674, 619–35,

## General Index

433

- 655, 667–70; VIII 445–525; 475; X 89, 148, 321, 349; f. language II 291
- female, feminine, femininity f. aspect, softness, fragility III 183–5, 555–6 (of Bacchus-Dionysus); IV 20, 302–4, 393; V 575; XIII 790; activity, work, achievements, brainpower IV 10, 32–3, 39–41, 776, 787; VI 6, 574–5; XII 474–5; XIV 264–7; beauty see beauty, male and f. III 155–62, 187–90, 320–1, 607; V 580–4; 2.12; VII 7–424; VIII 305, 317, 437, 532; X 709; XII 168–535, 201–7, 527; XIII 497–8, 740–897; f. mourning see mourning; nature, passivity, status V 274–93, 505–8; VI 108; f. point of view see point of view; f. feelings, attitudes III 183–5, 318–19; IV 219–21, 149–50, 451–2, 454; V 468–70, 509–10; VI 332–6; X 567, 709; XIII 738; writing as women's communication VI 424–674; f. sexuality see sex.
- figures, of sound (sound effects) III 396–401; V 149–56, 289–93; VI 21, 558, 636–46; etymological f. (or *figura etymologica*) see etymological; *figura iusiurandi* XIII 375–81
- flood, the Flood I 163–252, 192–3, 253–312, 256–8, 309, 313–415, 316–17, 321, 363–4; II 1–18, 262–9; III 14–19, 727; V 99–106, 425–37; VII 353–6, 392–3; XI 209–10; XII 50–1; XV 262–72
- formula see epic (E. LANGUAGE AND STYLE)
- François vase XII 378–9
- free indirect style see style
- furor*, fury II 832; IV 429–31, 492, 508–9; V 30–1; X 60–1, 320; XI 334–5; XIII 320–3; erotic III 339–510, 350, 480–1; IV 259–63; VI 591; IX 540–1; X 354–5, 397–9; warlike, epic V 42–5; VII 140; VIII 437; XIV 445–51; f. of civil wars III 531; VI 170; f. of inspiration II 640; Dionysiac, Bacchic III 701–33, 732–3; IV 512, 513–14, 519, 563; VI 591; prophetic II 640; XIV 104–15; *ratio* vs f. VII 10, 43–4, 69–70; XIV 700–2
- Gallus, Cornelius I 461, 508–10, 515; III 441, 504–5; V 270, 312, 333, 345, 440–1, 676; VI 134–5, 392–5, 392; VII 854–5; VIII 6–151; X 26, 148, 535–41; XV 281–6
- gaze, look II 501–2, 714–21, 748–52, 776–7; 2.355; IV 246; V 265–6; VI 455, 478–82, 479, 499, 621, 632; VII 727, 789–91; VIII 28–31; X 292–3 (mutual), 271–2, 389, 544–50, 547, 714–15; XII 136, 540–1; XIV 737; XV 612–15; play of glances XV 579–80; lover's g., erotic IV 316; V 594–8; XIII 454–6; of exiles XV 685–7; of a serpent god XV 697–9; g. of Apollo I 499; male g. IV 230; male and female g. V 580–4; violent XIII 542; looking away, or not X 696; XIV 751; g. myths IV 765–89; power of the g. IV 783; a story of looks XIV 698–700
- gemination see repetition
- genealogy, -ic 1.4, 23–8, 41–2, 66; I 748–50; III 1–137, 513; X 160, 167 (of Orpheus); XII 209; XIII 854–5; XIV 372–6, 699–774; g. of the gods I 5–88; IV 531, 536–7; g. heroics III 133, 559; XI 755–7 (Trojan); XIII 21–33, 140–7, 148–50; mythical g. of materials 1.42–3
- Genesis I 32
- genre, literary g. 1.32–7; I 2, 163–252; X 152; XI 157–9 (hierarchy of g.); XII 168–535 (and gender); anthology, polyphony of g. 1.33; 2.3, 10, 13, 16–17; IX 517–63; XIII 740–897; bucolic, pastoral I 668–723, 687–8; II 676; g. of artistic competition V 294–678; g. of paradoxography 1.12; g. of heroic epistle IX 517–63; g. of pantomime 1.39–40; didactic genre 1.35, 37; XV 60–478, 91–5, 176–7; elegiac X 334; XIV 754–8; epic 1.4; 2.2; I 4, 213; V 1–249, 1–7; VI 675–721; XIII 316; epic genre declined in elegiac XII 407–15; XIII 770–7; hymnic 1.29, 33, 35–61; IV 1–30; V 341; VI 177–9; nuptial, epithalamic g. III 352–5; tragic III 706–7
- geopolitics I 568–746
- gesture, posture attention to g. IV 405, 799–800; V 38, 177–80, 276, 379–84, 392–4, 487–8, 539; VI 78–9, 104, 261–6, 277, 279, 298–300, 549–53, 598, 651, 661–6; VIII 727; IX 637, 692; X 251, 267–9; narrative g. IV 36; V 207–8, 223–9 (epic author); XV 418–20 (conclusion of the poem); g. and metamorphosis IV 554, 740; V 183, 187–94, 198, 672–4; VI 370–81; g. as language II 482; IV 63; V 468–70; VI 579, 601–9, 609
- GESTURES AND INTENTIONS at war, in triumph or defeat V 32; VI 78–9, 660; VIII 369–71; XIV 486–93; typical of women IV 451–2, 454, 474–5; V 487–8, 575; hindered, unfinished V 12–29; pathetic, pathos of g. III 441, 480–1; IV 142–6, 516–17; V 135, 230–1; VI 298–300, 358–60; violent and unrestrained VI 133; hand-shaking VI 494, 506–7; mourning, funeral lament II 339; III 480–1; VI 279, 532, 563–70; XIII 488–93; magic VI 139–40; hospitality IV 651–2, 653–6; request for help,

- clemency, surrender, affliction IV 238; V 175–6, 214–15; VI 262–3, 301; challenge, subversion V 347; VI 283–5, 694; VII 602–5; supplication V 103; IX 366–7; XI 13, 83; XIII 584–6; religion, ritual, prayer IV 7–8; VI 279, 283–5, 327–8; VIII 511; X 580; theatrical, dramatic VI 403–5; XIII 263–4, 380–1; nodding I 179–80; VIII 324–5, 780; XIII 600–1
- GESTURES AND ROLES lovers III 458–60; IV 72, 93, 115–18, 141, 338; V 72; VI 295–6; VIII 40; XII 428; XV 685–7; water divinities V 574–5, 576; authority, absolute power VI 181; VII 506; XIV 260–3; victim of love V 10; IX 33–4, 235–8; g. of people dying V 40–1, 59, 74–84; epic g. V 85–8; g. of Furies IV 474–5, 492, 495–6, 508–9, 510–11; VI 597; rhetoric g. V 333–4, 338, 339, 645; XIII 5–6, 123–7
- GESTURES AS EXPRESSION OF FEELINGS affection VI 478–82, 628; suffering, *furor* IV 492; kindness VIII 380; pride VI 134–5; piety IV 239; VI 292–6; shame and suffering X 421–2, 450–1
- Gigantomachy (and Titanomachy) I 151–62; *I.472*; V 135, 274–93, 294–678, 319, 321–31, 346–55, 348; VI 83, 267–72, 694; X 150, 156–8; XIII 268–74; XV 839; G. and civil strife I 152; V 313–14, 331; T. and Augustus V 346–55; G., T. and Centauromachy XII 168–535; G. and Boreas XV 296–306
- Gilgamesh, Epic of* I 163–252
- gods, goddesses, divinity, divine *I.1*, 3, 4, 8, 12, 20, 27–8, 32, 35; I 2 (co-authors), 246–9; VI 103–14; XI 271–2 (divine gaze); XII 53 (entourage); XIII 48–9; XIV 637–41; water, rivers, ocean V 187–94, 574–5, 592–3; VIII 614–15, 879–80; IX 31–2; XI 48, 398; XIII 865–6, 887–97, 893, 894, 949–55; XIV 8, 602–4, 794–5; demonic, underworld fury IV 476–8; V 155; VI 428–34; VII 248; X 40–8, 311–14; epiphany III 144, 149–52, 293–5; IV 393, 402, 486–8, 779–81; XV 634–6, 669–74; divine oath II 45–6; III 289–91; possession VII 55; XIV 104–15; XV 661–2; d. representation, visual image *I.32*; I 82–3; II 272–303; III 333–5; IV 802–3; VI 103–28; stature (*maiestas*) of IV 539–42; IX 268–70
- DIVINE BEHAVIOUR cruelty IV 447–8; VI 296, 393; justice I 163–239; II 714–21; IV 547–8; V 551–63; VI 255–6, 382–400, 472–3; IX 203–4, 371–91, 652–8; XIII 48–9; *grauitas* VI 73; intervention, presence *I.32*; I 89–150, 630–41; II 401–530, 466–73, 508–11, 633–75; III 458–60; IV 125–7, 525–7; VII 84, 792; X 4, 696; XI 58–60, 194–215; XV 536–44, 587–9; indignation, wrath, anger, hate IV 447–8; V 419–24, 474–86, 511, 539; VI 32, 133, 313–81; VII 523; IX 134–5; X 238–42; XIV 43–50, 82–90, 582, 781–2; penalties and punishments administered by gods III 141–2, 316–40, 339–510, 407; IV 416–562, 420–1, 512, 612–14; V 294–678, 447–9, 455–61, 551–63; VI 3–4, 70–102, 98–100, 313–81, 382–400; VIII 236–59, 579; IX 123–4, 371–91, 652–8; X 68–71, 153–8, 238–42, 239–40, 241–2, 484, 698; XI 68, 85, 194–215, 211–12, 363; XIV 486–93; divine persecution VI 188–9; IX 285–94; power, force, whim III 316–40, 336–7; IV 420–1, 486–8, 536, 612–14; VI 1–145, 44–5, 70–128, 72–3, 127–8, 146–312, 384–5, 690–9; VII 192–3; VIII 279; IX 380–1, 773–4; impersonation, transformation, false II 704; III 275–8; revenge III 191–3, 206–5, 252, 253–315; IV 31–2, 190–2, 402–5, 432–80, 531, 548–50, 551, 670–1; V 474–86; VI 119–20, 135–8, 142, 283–5; XI 67–84, 321–2; XIV 486–93, 514–26; violence I 179–80, 199; II 748–52 (of Athena's gaze); II 407–8, 411–4, 417–40; IV 238, 239; V 341–661, 395
- MODES OF EXISTENCE, RELATIONSHIPS lovers and love of the gods (see also love) I 452–67, 452, 568–746; II 401–530, 531–835, 600–1, 836–III 2; *I.356*; IV 171–89, 604–V 249; V 317, 576; VI 188–9; IX 324–93, 418–38; X 103–5, 519–739, 529–31, 535–41; battles of the gods V 321–31, 356 (see also Gigantomachy); divine council see council; conflicts, encounters, relationships with humans (see also man, human) *I.1*; I 163–239; *I.233*; III 133, 138–252, 732–3; *I.356*; IV 55–166, 523, 604–6; *I.472*; V 242–9, 294–678, 650–61; *I.597*; VI 1–145, 32, 70–82, 83–100, 90–2, 93–7, 146–312, 151, 165–203, 177–9, 301, 313–81, 401–11; X 338, 724; XIII 949–55; XIV 824–8, 832–4; XV 857–60; class consciousness among the gods XV 545–6; divinity vs Fate IX 427–38; XV 780–1; grudges, offences V 511, 373–7; VI 98–100, 204–17; VIII 579; X 45–6; XI 132; gods appearing in animal shape *I.13*; V 321–31; life without troubles III 318–19; divine will and prohibitions I 388; II 645; IV 661
- Greek (language), Grecism G. accusative I 649–54; XII 175; XIII 698; calque I, 1, 5–88, 7, 192–3; III 617–19; IV 11–12; V 250, 299;

## General Index

435

- VI 70–1; IX 773–4; X 211, 215, 529–31; XII 211–12, 318, 410; Grecism I 5–88, 13–14, 19–20, 45–51; II 350–2; XIV 30–6; XV 49–54 G. etymology (see also etymology) I 61, 73, 157, 162, 216–19, 414–15, 778; II 2, 184, 245–6, 259, 441, 460, 531–835; III 10–3, 206–25; V 181, 262; VII 771; IX 666–8; X 435; XI 520–1; XII 13; G. etymological pun I 720; II 235–6, 364–5, 727–9; VII 390; X 198–9; XI 749–95; XII 74, 175, 189; XV 396; sound affinity with G. X 73, 739; XI 634–5; Hellenising (epithet) V 487–8; translation into Latin, correspondence I 19–20 (failed); X 224, 247–8, 277, 501–2, 522, 523, 736–7; XI 355–8; XII 230; XIII 129, 200; XIV 21–4; XV 553–9, 787–93; G. nouns, formulas *l.20 n. 61*; I 10, 13–14, 30, 57–66, 264, 383, 649–54; II 26, 153–4, 217–26, 409–10 (quadrissyllable); III 171–2, 206–25, 305–7, 605, 623–5; V 74–84, 82 (word), 87, 409–10, 607–8; VI 254–60; VII 230–1, 356, 365–7, 368, 381, 382–3, 461–71, 771; VIII 151, 159, 255, 301, 305, 310, 548; IX 183–4, 682; X 106, 162–218, 207, 307–9; XI 67, 132, 640–1; XII 67, 132, 210, 262, 302, 305, 307–8, 310, 353, 356, 405, 431, 441, 449, 452, 459, 460, 463, 498–509, 547–8; XIV 420, 845; XV 707; G. verse and prosody VIII 268, 310, 315; IX 140; XIII 406–7; XV 450; vocative X 162, 196, 380, 542–3, 632; XII 296
- grotesque *l.16–17*; II 788–9; IV 474–5; V 117–18; VI 96–7, 387–91, 644; IX 354–5, 737–40; X 456–7, 467, 490–1; XII 393–428; XIII 422–3, 567–9, 764–7, 770–7, 781–6, 821–30; XIV 66–7, 123–8, 174–6
- hactenus* V 250, 332, 642; X 423; XII 82
- hair I 477; II 12; V 87 (never cut), 425–37; VIII 8–10, 33, 90–1, 115–16; XI 157–9; 165; XIII 738, 764–7; wet V 440–1, 487–8, 575; XI 56–7, 656; white IV 474; VIII 8–10; XII 64–145; hair with snakes IV 474–5, 493; VI 119–20; G 65–7; hair and mourning III 505–7; XI 44–9, 384–6, 669; XIII 426–8, 488–93; flowing X 591–3; XII 393–428; loose, unkempt, Fury-style II 673; IV 7–8, 13, 519; V 512–3; VII 182–3; VIII 107; XI 1–66, 650–73; XIII 410–11, 584–6; literal and figurative X 139, 191; care for hair IV 310–15, 451–2, 454; prodigies XIV 846–8
- hapax* and absolute *h.* I 16, 184, 222–3; II 605, 757; III 55–60, 531, 666–7; IV 11–12, 13, 173; V 2, 69–70, 97, 268, 660; VI 16, 101, 339–40, 384–5, 478–82; VII 211, 230–1, 343–4, 398, 443–4, 461–3, 472, 611–12, 624–6, 759–61, 765; VIII 16, 304, 556–7, 728–30, 751, 758–60, 843–7; IX 254, 262, 411–12, 563, 641–4, 670–2, 682, \*711, 716–17; X 224, 229, 435; XIV 20–2, 51–4; XV 392, 431–52, 523, 713–14, 752–6, 799–802; innovation, coinage, rare usage I 5–88, 75, 78, 135–6, 192–3, 199, 222–3, 521; II 34, 70–2, 166, 238–59, 275–78, 325, 390, 405–6, 503, 504, 508–11, 529–30, 680–2, 708, 720, 779, 836; III 3–5, 59–60, 70, 74, 101, 298–301, 318–19, 472, 489, 495–6, 557, 729; IV 15, 17, 31–2, 59–60, 236–7, 446; V 1–2, 6, 8–12, 217, 236–41, 250, 333, 361–2, 479, 498–501, 499, 512–3; VI 36, 63–5, 248–53, 490, 636, 653, 675–721; VII 114, 149, 192–3, 212, 216, 227, 259, 308, 356, 384–5, 391–3, 504, 679–80, 804–5; VIII 15, 159, 194, 237, 359, 479–80, 562–4, 595–6, 612–13, 626–7, 637, 801–2; IX 105–6, 207–10, 276–7, 285–6, 295–6, 449, 522, 672–3; X 15, 160, 467, 481, 603, 725–7, 734; XI 265, 355–8, 367, 407–9, 510–11, 670, 764–6; XII 170, 196; XIII 361–2, 500; XV 21–4, 91–5, 129, 199–200, 396, 431–3, 436–8, 590–3, 632–3, 701–5
- Hellenising, Hellenisation *l.7, 12, 17–18, 30*; III 271; X 529–31; XV 60–478; de-h. *l.7*; form (metre, prodsody), style II 217–26, 238–59, 409–10; III 690; XI 17, 92–3
- Hellenistic art, aesthetic, iconography I 164–5; II 40–1; III 187–90, 339–510, 421, 555–6; IV 13; V 230–1; VI 1–145; X 251; celebrations and encomia I 562–3; V 269; VI 165–203; H. source V 310, 341–661, 577–641; VI 90–2; IX 211–29; X 17–39, 109–25, 190–3, 215; XII 466; H. literature, tradition *l.6, 34, 36*; I 4, 135–6, 152, 452–67; II 589–95; VIII 6–151; X 162–218; XII 622; XIII 1–398 (speech); H. model, paradigm, motif, *topos* II 401–530; III 339–510, 511–733, 572–700; IV 16–17, 55–166, 55–6; V 47–73, 73; VIII 177–82; X 150, 168, 189, 270, 377–8, 431–3, 446–7, 515–18, 525–8, 529–31; XI 383; XIV 726–8; XV 485; poetry, poem, poet *l.6, 8, 14, 22, 25, 34, 36*; I 5–6, 164–5, 445–51, 562–3; II 531–835, 554, 722–3, 836–III 2; III 311, 141 (*error* and *culpa*); IV 91–2, 194–5, 320–8; VI 1–145, 103–28, 146–312, 720–1; *2.14*; VII 247; VIII 301, 611–724; IX 450–665, 669–70; X 152–3, 156–8; XIII 871–2 (language); XIV 693–4, 698–761; bucolic V 311–14, 664; linguistic feature XIV 698–700
- hendyadis I 21; VII 75 (and double enallage), 97, 234–5, 251, 328–30, 435–36; VIII 158,

- 326–7, 416–18; IX 240–1, 672–3, 737–40, 767–9; X 400, 434, 478; XV 645  
 Heraclitus I 9; X 108; XV 178–9, 180–5  
 hero see epic  
 heroine abandoned III 480–1; VIII 113–18, 134–5; IX 613–15; XI 421–43, 700, 714–15; XII 38; becoming animal II 489–90; endowed with intertextual competence 2.17; in crisis, suffering, victimised I 638; II 531–41; V 392–4; VII 11–73, 13–14, 32–3, 829–34; VIII 6–151, 74, 79, 462–3, 630, 635–65, 641–4, 653–4; IX 143–51, 324–93, 450–655; X 200–1, 298–502, 320–55, 334, 335, 359–60, 372–4, 377–8, 382–430, 389, 443–4, 445, 453, 477–80, 484, 609–35, 610, 722–3; XI 410–748, 419, 421–43, 692, 726–63; sleepless VIII 81–4; IX 507–8, 623; X 368–70; XI 598–9, 727–8; tragic VIII 532; IX 503–4, 664–5; (Euripidean) XIII 457–63, 479–80, 547–8  
 Hesiod 1.2–7; I 5–88, 452; IV 632; X 148; XIV 43–50; *Catalogue of Women* 1.2, 4, 7, 25, 29; I 5–6, 107–12, 163–252, 568–746; II 401–530, 531–835; III 138–252; VI 103–28, 116–17; 2.17; VIII 301; IX 500–1; X 162, 196, 560–707, 565–6, 575, 591–3, 644–51; XI 410–748; XII 168–535; *Shield* XII 168–535; *Theogony* 1.4; I 5–88, 5–6, 57–66, 82–3, 151–62; II 272–303; IV 632; 2.17; VIII 99; IX 69; XI 592–615; proem of *Theogony* and of Callimachus' *Aetia* V 254; *Works and Days* I 82–3, 89–150, 89–112, 115, 125–50, 130, 148; X 229–30  
 hexameter, -ic I 488–9, 638; II 409–10; VI 507–8; VII 541; VIII 843–7; X 54; XI 420, 611; 'leonine' h. XIII 379; Neoteric XIII 406–7; spondaic I 10, 13–14, 217–26; II 217–26, 409–10; V 165, 265–6, 607–8; VI 69, 127–8, 247, 681–3; position in h. lines I 1, 5, 61–6; III 359; IV 1, 9, 632; V 97, 385, 576, 642; VI 21, 134–5, 230–8, 433–4; VII 663, 773; VIII 16, 359; XII 460; prosody in h. lines I 82–3; II 840; III 583; IV 491; IX 522; XII 497; XV 533–5; tradition of h. XV 60–478  
 hiatus II 238–59; III 501; IV 534–5 (+ alliteration and spondaic clausula); V 9–10, 409–10, 625 (twice); VIII 51–2, 310, 315; X 106; XI 17, 92–3; XV 450  
 historic-antiquarian doctrine V 407–8  
 Homer H. and Virgil 1.3–6, 10, 12–13, 35, 37–8; III 181–2, 704–5 (and Ennius); IV 331–3, 434; V 1–249, 157–9, 251; VII 5, 32–3, 759–61; VIII 350–4, 519; X 190–3; XI 660–1; XII 415–17; H. as a character in Ennius XV 60–478, 160–4, 385–8; 'new H.' 1.3; *Batrachomyomachia* VI 313–81; *Iliad* 1.4, 6; I 5, 270–4, 517–18, 533–9; II 32, 172; III 171–2, 729–31; V 73, 294–678, 356, 392–4; VI 133, 146–312, 685–6; VIII 14–20, 19, 401–2, 423–4; IX 418–38; XI 194–215, 400; 2.543; XII 8–23, 70, 108–14, 141–3, 151, 580, 585, 590–1, 617–19; XIII 1–398, 3–4, 62, 63–9, 73–6, 123–7, 216, 404, 584–6; XV 603–6; *Odyssey* 1.4–6; I 253–312; II 476–88, 720; IV 166, 171–89, 320–8; V 73; VI 424–674; VII 244–5; VIII 326–7, 566, 639–40, 649–50, 652–4; IX 170–1, 217–18, 507–8; X 48–9, 274–6; XI 47, 73–5, 503; XII 580, 617–19; XIII 1–398, 227, 740–897; XIV 223–444 (with *Aeneid*), 223–32, 238–40, 254–9, 260–3, 264–7 (with *Aeneid*), 273–6, 397–402, 559–65; Homeric poems I 168–76; X 712  
 Homeric character, feature, motif IV 443–5 (with Virgil), 453 (with Virgil), 631–8, 663–5; 2.17 (un-H.); VIII 365–8, 401–2; XII 136; XIII 262–7; XIV 729–32; H. echo VIII 44–5 (also Virgilian); XIII 429, 598–9; XIV 238–40, 306–7; epithet II 217–26; V 85–8, 187; VII 705; VIII 526–8; model, pattern I 172; II 636–8; III 729–31 (with Virgil); IV 187–8, (laughing gods), 320–8, 765–7; V 46 ('slaughter of the suitors'), 69–70; VII 536–7; VIII 318–21, 526–8, 801–8; XII 157–60, 168–535, 188, 239–82, 282, 299; XIII 441–4, 612–16; XIV 158–440, 167, 203–9 (H.-Virgilian); simile see simile (epic)  
 LANGUAGE AND STYLE calque X 538–9; XII 13, 530; mode, formula, expression III 240 (with Aratus), 265–6 (with Virgil); IV 9 (with Ennius), 212–13, 680; V 651–2; VI 254–60; VII 705; VIII 19, 22, 44–5, 51–2, 322–3; IX 245; X 262; XI 612, 762; XII 96–7, 305, 622; XIII 2, 122, 292–4, 312–19; XIV 233; XV 21–4, 803–6  
 Homeric Hymns see Hymns, Homeric  
 homo nouus VI 8; XIII 1–398, 150–3  
 Horace 1.34, 37; *Ars poetica* 1.34; I 296; III 458–60; IV 598, 727; IX 523–7; *Odes* I 4, 144–5, 296; II 529–30; III 464; IV 208–11, 491; V 271–4, 289–93, 305, 320, 577–641; VI 658; VII 277, 292–3; VIII 323–3, 574; IX 1–272, 235–8, 694; X 33, 150, 405; XIII 235, 363–5, 755, 791, \*794; XIV 170–3, 812–5, 816–24, 832–4; XV 1–4, 130–7 (with Callimachus), 234–6, 808–12, 813–15, 816–17, 819–21, 839, 857–60, 868–70, 871–9 (*passim*), 871, 875–6, 878–9 (with Ennius and Virgil);

## General Index

437

- Epistulae* IV 765–7; VII 391–3; X 99–100, 301 (and Virgil, *Georgics*); XII 56, 612–28; XIV 286–90; XV 1–4, 26–7, 180–5, 483–4, 616–19, 819–21; *Epodes* III 203, 275–8, 531; VIII 664–5; *Saturae* (*Sermones*) V 291; VI 60; VII 656–7; VIII 732–7; XIII 148–50; XIV 355–7; XV 833–4
- LANGUAGE AND STYLE XIV 234–6; XV 616–19; Horatian echoes II 262–9, 651–2, 719, 742–3, 771; VII 391–3; XV 808–12, 871
- hubris 117, 148; V 294–678, 667; VI 1–145, 146–312, 267–72, 382–400; VII 168; VIII 186–7, 217–20, 224, 236–59, 475, 728–30; X 77
- humour 1.32; I 192–3, 510–11, 625–7, 689–712; II 776–7, 852–6; III 263, 305–7; 2.9, 11; VII 208–9, 853; VIII 657–9, 814–42; IX 8–86; XI 346–409; XIII 831–9; XIV 651; XV 458
- hunt, hunter, hunting I 521, 533–9; II 412, 415, 442; III 138–252; V 415; 2.18; VII 672–865, 770, 804–5; VIII 38, 260–444, 329, 411–13; XII 306, 319, 353, 381, 382; XIII 805–7; XIV 320–1, 343, 345, 362–4, 626–7, 634–6; XV 96–103, 473–6; Adonis X 708–39; Cyparissus X 90, 112, 130; Hyacinthus X 171–3; Venus and Adonis X 533, 535–41, 542–3, 579; shout IV 513–14; imaginary of the h. VI 527–30
- hunter, -tress I 521; II 401–530, 441, 489–90, 501–2, 508–30; III 138–252; V 577–641; VII 701, 766, 808–9; VIII 437; X 567; XII 414; XV 473–6; catalogue of h. VIII 301, 317
- hymn, -ic, -ologic 1.35–6; I 2, 512–24, 557–565, 768–70; II 35–6, 643–8, 742–3; III 252; IV 16–17, 31–3; V 487–8; VI 115–22, 165–203; genre IV 1–30; VI 428–34; VII 433–50; IX 182, 186–8; XIII 171–8, 581–2; epiciclis IV 11–12, 13, 16–17; V 640; model III 511–733, 572–700, 597, 607
- H. LANGUAGE AND STYLE I 2, 3, 768–70; II 846–50; V 341, 487–8; VI 115–22; VII 773–4; VIII 731–4; X 529–31; XIII 171–8, 465–9 (formula); XV 581–2; 'Du-Stil' IV 16–17; VI 115–22, 177–9; XIII 855–8
- Hymns, Homeric* 1.29, 35; *H. H. to Aphrodite* X 525–8, 539–41; *to Apollo* I 452–67, 454; *to Demeter* V 341–661, 341, 386–7, 468–70, 471–3; *H. H. to Dionysus* III 572–700, 583, 593, 605, 664–5, 668–9, 670–86; *H. H. to Hermes* I 676–7, 678
- hypallage X 53, 95, 280, 382, 456–7, 594–6, 722–3; XI 12, 123, 208, 592–615; XII 17, 23, 32–3, 118, 267, 312, 318, 487, 492, 508, 604–6; XIII 50–2, 910–11
- hyperbaton I 1; II 515; IV 57–8; VI 21, 204–17, 265–6; VIII 376–7, 497–8, 790; IX 93–6; XIII 3–4, 179–80, 251–2, 551–5, 579–82, 595–7, 650–2, 758–9, 862–4, 865–6; XIV 602–4; XV 565–6
- hyperbole, -ic 1.44; I 625–7; II 160, 661; IV 140; V 135, 149–56, 157–9 (use of *mille*), 462–3; VI 275, 356–7; X 442–3; XI 21, 474–572, 497–8, 503; XII 512–3; XIII 255–62, 494–5 (in mourning), 781–6; XIV 167, 672–3; XV 508–10, 838; VI 254–60
- hysteron proteron* VIII 163, 169; IX 331–2; X 384–7; XIV 812–5
- iam, iamque* III 1–2; VI 467–71; VII 1; VIII 136–7, 260; XIV 1; XV 871
- iconography, -ic I 610–11; II 600–1, 748–52; IV 55–166, 672–5; V 155; VI 78–9; XIII 410–11; XV 653–7; pattern, model III 414, 575; V 379–84; VI 707; tradition II 25–30; VI 143
- identity 1.2, 4, 10, 16, 18, 29, 30 (communal), 31–2, 47 (collective); I 750–II 235; II 303, 326–8; III 198–203, 200, 572–700; XV 745–6; division, doubling of self X 103–5, 523; XII 619; Classics as alternative identity 1.2; false IV 217–19; VI 36; after death III 504–5; XIII 499; fluid, in river gods VIII 166, 553, 562–4; identity loss, identity as problematic, elusive, precarious; II 476–88; III 200, 205, 339–510, 396–401, 608–10; IV 11–12; VIII 120, 462–3; IX 373; X 48–9; XV 160–4, 498–500; human i. in the body of an animal III 250; XI 293–4; sexual i. III 480–1; 1.356; VII 475–89; X 114; XII 168–535
- ideology 1.43–7; V 294–678, 300–1; VI 1–145, 348; Augustan i. 1.43; I 445–51, 750–II 365; III 534; V 138, 227, 237, 294–678; XV 832; i. of the poem I 82–3; V 294–678; i. of love poetry, of eros II 731; III 339–510, 504–5; i. of bucolic poetry III 339–510; therapeutic i. III 415, 479; Roman III 555–6; V 237; VI 8, 150; XIII 1–398 (of the *nouus homo*), 457–73; XIV 808–9 (of the *unus homo*); XV 565–621 (Republican), 603–6, 819–21; representing i. 1.46
- illusion, -ism, -istic 1.13, 36, 40, 42; I 2; III 339–510, 407, 458–60, 725; V 203–6; VI 478–82; X 250, 467; XI 235–6; XIII 441–4 (and reality), 607–8 (and metamorphosis); XIV 355–7, 362–4; i. in perspective I 2; IV 402; rupture of dramatic i. 2.11 n. 38
- image, -s 1.12; I 82–3; II 852–6; III 339–510, 418–19, 463, 504–5; IV 115–18; XV 566–8; divine III 607, 668–9; IV 13; IX 140; X

- 525, 696; i. and the artist X 280, 283, 291–2; artistic i. and reality XV 659–60; as ghost X 48–9; of power, rulers I 82–8; V 1–249, 361–2, 364; VI 650; winged Victory VIII 12–13; Roman sacrifice XV 130–7; woven on curtain III 111–14; pleasure, contemplation, power of i. V 1–249; *imagines* V 3
- imagery, imaginary *I.12–13, 43, 45* (collective, in myth); bovine i. of Hera I 724–7; i. of Bacchus XI 16; gazing VI 674; marble (see also marble) IV 675; reptile IV 585, 615–20; VI 557–60; night VI 652; hunt VI 527–30; love chains IV 678–9; Furies VI 657; i. of Augustan politics V 294–678; of imperial succession in the Roman empire I 750–II 365
- incipit I 1; II 742–3; III 350; IV 189; V 385, 489–90, 574, 586; VI 170, 687; XIV 1–11; i. using *at* IV 1; VI 486–93; i. using *iamque* XIV 1
- indirect speech, *oratio obliqua* IV 790; V 195; VII 95; VIII 36–7, 518; IX 458–9, 710; X 428; XII 34; XIII 551–5; XIV 140–1, 464–511
- interea XV 1–4; epic diction V 438–9; VII 9; i. with *diu* X 246
- intertextual, -ity *I.6, 21; I 638; II 531–835, 554; III 352–5, 501; 2.11, 14, 15; VII 10, 12, 13–14, 62, 63–5, 69–70, 793; VIII 79, 114, 169, 176, 177–82, 554, 614–15, 738–878; IX 522, 613–15, 653–4; X 190–3, 202; XI 508–9, 656; XII 282; XIII 623–XIV 608; XIV 167, 358–61; XV 871–9; i. echoes (see echo and single authors); III 352–5; IV 161; V 345; VII 157, 844; XIII 429; i. irony see irony*
- inversion see reversal
- invocation VI 553–60, 667–70; VIII 405–6; XI 52–3; XIII 219; i. to Bacchus/Dionysus III 287–8, 317, 511–733; IV 11–12, 15, 31–2, 523; i. to the gods I 1, 2; VI 472–3; XV 867; i. to the dead (*conclamatio*) IV 142–6; XIII 610–11; i. to the Eumenides VI 661–6; i. to the hands IX 186–8; i. to the Muses I 4; V 254; X 148 (first); XV 622–5 (the only one by the narrator); maternal i. to piety X 391–2
- ironic *I.11, 25, 28 n. 81, 28–30, 36–8; I 5–88, 82–3, 151–62, 192–3, 296, 350–1, 452, 513, 521, 632–4, 647, 658–60, 753; II 1–18, 45–6, 140, 304–7, 661, 663–4; III 120–1, 265–6, 275–8, 311, 363, 407–510, 414, 447, 704–5, 719–22; IV 451–2, 741–2; V 118, 183, 184–5, 198, 330, 331, 332–40, 345, 409–37, 438–9, 469, 660, 678; VI 83, 87–9, 101, 104, 135–8, 172–3, 174–5, 177–8, 200, 248–53, 281–2, 366–9, 424–5, 434–8, 447–50, 471, 499, 648, 702; VII 47, 48, 61, 92–3, 96, 156, 157, 328–30, 390, 475–89, 608–9, 681–2, 702, 811–20, 835, 844; VIII 33, 72–3, 81–4, 174, 183–235, 262, 279, 294–5, 328, 359, 398, 405–6, 423–4, 533–5, 637; IX 17, 46–9, 167, 192–3, 198, 284, 333, 344–5, 365, 378–9, 380–1, 390–1, 464–5, 472–3, 483–4, 563, 564–5, 585, 593–5; X 190, 400, 405, 456–7, 466, 467, 700–1; XI 19; XII 93, 309, 423–7, 607–9; XIII 21–33, 171–8, 382–3, 435–8, 527–30, 591–3, 618–19, 740–897, 867–9, 880, 900–3, 935; XIV 249, 312–19, 480–2, 691–2; XV 391, 515–18, 583–5, 622–5; self-i. *I.11; III 248, 458–60; ominous* i. IV 85; tragic i. IV 64, 523; tragically i. IV 523; V 183; VI 177–8, 200, 499; ironically *I.29, 36–8; I 2, 21, 109, 192–3, 226–7, 452, 480, 615, 662–3, 720–1, 745–6; II 127–8, 140, 219, 506–7, 795–6; III 111–14, 149, 249–61, 501, 568–71, 656, 704–5, 706–7; IV 412–13, 662; V 97, 164–76, 330; VII 61, 117, 386–7, 829–30; VIII 88, 252–3, 522; IX 182, 369–70, 517–63, 530–1, 670–2; X 202, 431–3, 709; XI 25, 441–3, 581; XII 470–6**
- irony *I.18, 28–9, 29, 47 n. 124; I 130, 163–252, 246–9, 513, 658–60; II 1–18, 326–8, 329–32, 519; III 271, 339–510 (and pathos), 340, 433, 456, 479, 545, 562, 572–700; IV 81–3, 158–9, 166, 192–3, 194–5, 200–1, 206, 495–6; V 190, 330, 462–3; 2.2, 9–10, 18–19; VII 5, 19–20, 55–6, 67, 74, 156, 332–8, 391–3, 792; VIII 100, 101, 159, 195–200, 602, 871; IX 1–272, 8–9, 63, 120–6, 235–8, 346–8, 349, 373, 458–9, 507–8, 510–12; X 56–7, 148–739, 368–70; XI 106, 714–15; XII 457; XIII 21–33, 320–3; XV 852–4; self-irony *I.11; VII 83; dramatic* i. II 92–4, 429; III 361, 531, 658–60; VI 170, 356–7, 668; VIII 451, 755–6; tragic i. I 82–3; II 61, 874–5, 860–1; III 1–137, 548–50; IV 72, 94, 358–67; VII 845–6; XIV 441–4; to be ironic III 1–2; IV 122–4*
- itinerary i. of Apollo XI 194–215, 303; i. of Daedalus and Icarus VIII 220–2; i. towards the West (Italy) XIII 709–10; XIV 1–7, 75–7, 82–90; XV 49–54, 701–18
- jealousy III 265–6; IV 276–8; X 178; female j.; IV 167–273; VI 332–6; j. of Juno I 568–746, 607–8, 736–7; II 401–530, 508–30; III 253–315, 259–61, 268–70; V 514–22; IX 15; X 160–1; XIII 292–4; language of j. II 513; III 270; VII 40–3

- Jupiter infant J., childhood of J. II 405–6; IV 281–3, 296–7; VIII 99; IX 255–6; J. and Augustus *l.* 44; I 176, 200–5; IV 167–8; XI 223; XV 829–31, 833–4, 857–60, 862–3, 866, 868–70, 871–9, 871–2; J. and fate I 163–252; XV 813–15, 871; J. and Julius Caesar XV 745–851; J. between majesty and lust I 163–239; II 846–50; III 253–315, 289–91; X 148; J. narrator I 163–239 (first narrator), 216–19, 232–9; V 271–4; J. protector of foreigners X 224; J. 'rhetorician' V 523–6, 526–9, 529, 529–32; loves, affairs, seduction of J. III 1–2, 253–315, 268–70; IV 11–12, 197–9, 222, 226, 350–1, 356, 416–562, 422, 604–V 249, 609–11; VI 93–7, 103–28, 103–14, 114, 514; VIII 122–5; X 148, 156; nod of J. I 179–80; dominion, power of J. I 113, 163–239, 163–256, 199; II 278–300, 291, 300, 381–400; III 263 (*magnus*); IV 492; V 289, 368; VI 72–3; IX 242–8, 418–38, 427–38, 428–9, 439–49, 498–9; XIII 842–5 (challenge to the superiority of J.); lightning of J. I 595–6, 750–II 365; II 311, 643–8; III 303–4, 305–7; IV 246; XIII 855–8; XV 808–12; wrath of J. I 166, 750–II 365; V 8–12, 346–55; VI 267–72; XIII 876–7; XV 871–9, 871–2; political scheming of J. II 836; memory of J. I 256–8 (totalising); XV 813–15 (literary); metamorphosis of J. II 836–III 2, 846–50; X 155–61, 156–8, 159; XI 117, 335–8; prophecy of J. I 163–239, 201
- kiss, kissing I 499; II 430; IV 222, 334–6; X 204, 344; 'cold' k., on the brink of death, useless IV 72, 115–18, 141; VII 860–1; XI 736–8; XII 423–7; XIV 174–6; XV 871–9, 878–9; 'k. in haste' VI 277; k. the earth I 383; III 24; XIII 418–21;
- lament, -ed I 236–8; II 333–4, 340–1, 476–88, 482; IV 412–13, 422; V 118, 149–56, 546; VI 384–5; VIII 51–2; IX 209–10; X 206, 331–3, 338; XV 768–76; l. of one in love III 339–510, 415; X 141–2, 196–208, 202, 204; XIII 525–6; l. of Ariadne III 480–1; VIII 169; pastoral I. VI 392–5; funeral l. *l.* 33; II 340–1; III 125, 495–8, 505–7; IV 192–3, 251, 545–6; V 549–50; VI 93–7, 424–674, 542–8, 582, 660; X 720–4; XII 607–9; XIII 481–2, 494–532, 576–622; XV 485; l. of parts of the landscape (see pathetic fallacy) XI 44–9; to lament XIV 578–80
- landscape (see also description, nature) *l.* 39–43; I 344–5; II 217–26, 407–8, 771; IV 394–8, 525–7, 779–81; VI 313–81, 326, 343–5, 358–91, 361–5; VII 409; XI 31–3; XIII 740–897, 867–9, 887–97, 891, 925–30 (metapoetic dimension of l.); animated l., antropomorphic XIV 403–15, 659–60; p. bucolic, pastoral XIII 687–91, 750–4, 892; l. as natural monuments *l.* 41; idyllic l. and violence see violence; natural l. and mourning see pathetic fallacy
- language rustic l. II 851; colloquial l., parlance, everyday l. *Umgangssprache* I 508–10; II 474; III 266, 433; VII 34–5, 164; VIII 747–50; IX 75, 98, 191–2, 400, 790; XIV 657; XV 470–2; poetic l. I 2, 10, 13–14, 19–20, 192–3, 384, 422; II 38, 43, 48, 106, 262–69, 266, 312, 453, 515, 554, 642, 825–6, 828; III 666–7, 686; V 576; VI 21, 711; IX 342–3; XIII 900–3; XIV 20–2, 223–32, 549–58; XV 49–54, 192–3, 711–12, 760–1; poetic forms I 5–88; III 333–5; XIV 320–1
- language, lexicon I 4, 5–88, 7, 9, 15–17, 19–20, 60, 78–82, 750–II 365; II 272–4, 506–7; III 333–5; IV 569–70 (of literary criticism); V 10, 42–5, 237; VI 126; VII 46–7 (of magic); VIII 318–21, 550–1; X 19, 464; XI 154 (pastoral); XII 8–23; XIII 117–19, 764–7, 810–4; XIV 254–9; XV 228–31 (of constructions), 503, 819–21, 875–6 (of poetic fame); artistic l. V 328; VI 62, 80; l. of nuptial agreements IV 697–702, 703; V 15, 28; l. of farming II 285–9; III 102; X 324–8; l. of power see power; l. of love, erotic see eros; l. of public communication, official I 91–2, 201; l. of *leptotes* and of *tenuitas* IV 176–9; VI 143; l. of metamorphosis see metamorphosis; l. of prayer see prayer; l. of prose, prosaic I 5–88, 140; II 662, 720, 783–5, 818, 825–6; III 472; V 369–71; VI 12, 317, 341–2; VII 322–3; VIII 721; IX 51–2, 464–5, 522; XIII 3, 27, 38, 531–2; elegiac l., of elegy, of erotic poetry see elegy; encomiastic l. see encomium; epic l. see epic; body l. see gesture; legal l., l. of lawyers, forensic, judicial, processual I 4, 184; II 521–2, 546; III 259–61, 316–40, 336–7; V 220, 415–16, 523–6, 529–32, 543–50; VI 184–92, 283–5; VII 173, 322–3, 742, 856; VIII 58–9, 237, 425–6, 433; IX 75–6, 120, 190, 428–9, 505–6, 532–4, 679; X 17–39 (of forensic rhetoric), 36–7, 198–9, 321; XIII 5–6, 31, 33, 35, 133–4, 154, 170, 171–8, 189–90, 296–305; XIV 784–5; XV 35–8, 128, 447–9 (and commercial), 637–40 (and of religious inscriptions); medical l., clinical, pharmacological IV 500–5, 523 (didactic); V 632–3; VI 254–60; VII 555;

- military l. I 97–9; II 115–18; IV 358–67; V 1–2, 149–56, 200–6; VI 424–5, 513 (erotic); VII 137–8; XI 89; moralistic l. V 195–9; oratorical l., rhetorical see rhetoric; poetic l. see language; political l., politicised see politics; sacred l., religious, oracular, of auspices, of prophecies II 640; IV 223 (and erotic), 226; V 345; VII 449–50, 451, 759–61; IX 597; XIII 692–5 (of *deuotio*); XIV 56–8, 244–5, 409; XV 571–3, 573–6, 637–40; scientific l. (see also Lucretius) *I.35–6*; I 270–4; II 611; solemn l. I 183, 441, 750–II 365; II 34, 35–6, 85, 259, 304–7, 409–10, 466, 512, 741, 837–8; III 55–60, 548–50; V 42–5; VI 702; historiographic l. V 1–7, 94, 219. For the language of specific authors, see specific authors.
- lengthening l. of the perfect tense in *-it* XI 14; XII 392; l. of *-que* X 262; XI 36, 290; l. in arsis IV 10; V 312, 484; VI 658; VII 225; XIII 912–5; XV 63–4
- lexicon see language
- listener IV 41, 167–8; V 333–4; X 300–10; XII 193–5, 361; l. and reader (see also reader) III 658–60; V 69–70, 193–4
- litotes VII 217–18, 271–2, 280–1, 770; VIII 65–6; IX 548; X 217; XI 22
- 'little *Iliad*' 2, 543; XII 612–28; 626–8; XIII 1–398, 98–102
- Livius Andronicus *I.30*; III 670–86 (with Pacuvius and Accius); VI 424–674; XIII 1–398; *Odysia* X 423; XI 312
- locus amoenus* III 31, 414; IV 297–301; V 265–6, 385–91, 589; VII 702, 809; VIII 384–7, 741–2; IX 334–5, 649, 664–5; X 90–105; XI 604; XII 211–12; XIV 445–51; *l. inamoenus* VIII 787–8
- love at first sight II 709–10; III 339–510, 371–2; IV 676; VII 9; X 578–80; XIII 905–9, 906; XIV 349–51; mutual, conjugal *I.356*; IV 55–166, 55–6; VII 798–800; XI 61–6, 444–5, 566–7, 742–3; XII 416; XIV 765–71; love as madness, disease, extreme, incurable I 512–24, 513; III 339–510, 442–5, 447, 504–5; IV 259–63; VI 295–6, 461; VII 18, 55, 69–70, 77–8; IX 567; X 397–9; environment and landscape X 692; XI 229–37; XIV 626–7; l. and the hunt VII 672–865; X 171–3, 535–41; XIII 930–4 (fishing); elegiac love, clichés, conventions II 415; VIII 65–6; IX 549–50, 750–2; XII 407–15; XIV 707 (and see also elegy); love and death, *amor mortis* IV 55–166; V 73; VII 852–6; IX 563; X 428, 453, 625; XII 68, 428; XIII 462–4; unhappy and forbidden III 414 (lover); IV 202–3, 269–70, 276–8; X 320–55, 609–35; love for boys (pederasty), homosexuality X 148–739 opposed to reason and duty VII 38–41; VIII 6–151, 42, 478; IX 450–665; rules over Hades V 368; X 26–9; love hero VII 496–8; fire, being on fire II 409–10; IV 204–5; VII 9, 17, 82, 86–8; VIII 325–6; X 252–3, 359–60; XIII 770–7, 867–9; XIV 349–51; night, and suffering for love VIII 81–4; X 368–70; love poetry IV 320–8; IX 535, 750–2, 794; X 138; power of love VI 472–3; X 26, 26–9, 148; refusal, resistance, opposition I 480; V 578–9; X 239–40, 536, 567; XIII 623–XIV 608, 803; XIV 751; symptoms III 339–510; IV 202–3, 269–70; VII 77–8; IX 535, 536–9; suicide IV 55–166, 115–18; X 377–8 (attempted), 380; victory, triumph of l. XIV 718–21; Amor see Cupid
- GODS IN L. (see also gods) II 846–50; *I.356*; IV 171–89; gods in love with mortals I 5–6; X 103–5, 529–31, 535–41; l. of the Sun IV 167–263, 171–89; XI 793; l. of Apollo I 452–567; II 531–835, 600–1; l. of Jupiter I 568–746; II 401–530, 836–III 2; IV 604–V 249; VI 188–9; l. of Venus IV 171–89; X 519–739; cosmogony and love I 452
- Lucian *On Dance (De saltatione)* *I.39–40*; I 4; IV 511–733, 616; V 299; VI 213 (and *De sacrificiis*), 301–12, 579; *Podagra* VI 148; *Prometheus* I 87
- Lucretius *I.8, 14, 35–6*; I 5–88, 5, 7, 9, 16, 25, 32–5, 68, 122, 414–15, 416–51, 689–712, 706–8, 750–II 365; II 252–3, 300, 398–400, 623–5, 727–9; III 17, 407–510; IV 288–91; V 489–90; VII 523–613; IX 219–25; XI 656 (with Ennius); XII 394; XIII 454–6, 733–4, 925–30; XIV 367–8; XV 1–11, 58–9, 60–478, 60–8, 60–2, 62, 65, 130–7, 147–51, 153, 154–5, 156–7, 165–8, 346–9, 464–5 (with Ovid, *Remedia amoris*), 626–7 (with Virgil, *Georgics*), 843–6; divergence between Pythagoras and L. XV 68–72
- LANGUAGE AND STYLE *I.6, 10, 33, 37–8, 47*; I 3, 5–88, 18, 19–20, 67–8, 69, 71, 78, 256–8, 388, 416–51, 419; II 111, 166, 205–9, 272–4, 401, 402, 611, 727–9; III 298–301, 376, 620; IV 369; V 71, 489–90; VII 36, 125, 127, 453–5; X 14, 48–9, 85 (metaphor), 284–6 (simile), 353, 426–7 (with Virgil), 438 (metaphor); XII 502–3; XIII 188, 379–82, 601–5; XIV 136–9, 431–4, 524–6, 824–8 (simile); XV 60–478, 62, 67, 68–72, 75–6, 88–90, 143–52, 143–5, 153–9, 165–8, 237, 239–43, 252–3, 258, 262–72, 391, 808–12, 847–51

## General Index

441

*ludi gladiatorii* see spectacle

madness, mad love as madness see love;  
 connection with Dionysus-Bacchus  
 III 511–733, 531, 670–1, 706–7; single  
 characters III 138–252, 206–52, 447, 463;  
 IV 416–562, 429–31, 470–1, 495–6, 506–7,  
 512, 519, 528; VIII 753–4, 774–6; IX 641–4,  
 649; XIII 3–4

male, masculinity m. characters and  
 intertextuality 2.11; m. chauvinism VI 433,  
 437–44; m. desire III 371–2, IV 316, VI  
 433, VI 437–44; m. is late to a meeting IV  
 10; m. gaze I 499; IV 230; VI 455, 478–82,  
 479, 499; XIII 788; m. love pairs in epic  
 X 393–428; m. perspective, point of view I  
 488–9; remorse for rape X 778; turn into  
 flowers X 162–218; unmaning by women  
 2.11–12; VII 7–424, 317–28

man, human h. evolution, origins of  
 humanity I 82–3; V 341–661, 342–3,  
 425–37, 474–86, 642–9, 839; identity III  
 138–252; h. vs animal 1.3, 12–13, 20, 22,  
 32–4, 39, 47 n. 123; I 82–3, 84–6; II 501–2;  
 1.233; III 198–203, 203, 240, 511–733; IV  
 587–90, 604–6; VI 374, 381–91; IX 8–86,  
 63, 182; XII 168–535, 302, 356, 393–428; XV  
 463–9; h. and divine, superhuman (see also  
 gods) 1.1, 13, 20, 27, 29, 32, 35; (vs animal)  
 1.13, 22; I 163–239; II 161–2 (bodies), 623–5,  
 633–75; III 133, 138–252, 305–7, 511–733  
 (and animal); 1.356; IV 55–166, 167–273,  
 523, 539–42; V 246–9, 294–678, 667; VI  
 1–145, 1–2, 3–4, 70–82, 90–2, 146–312,  
 165–203, 177–99, 213, 261–6, 313–81,  
 401–11; 2.10, 12; IX 264–5, 268–70, 285–6;  
 X 238–42, 338, 450–1; XI 640–1; XV 745–6;  
 non-h. XI 1; h. sacrifice X 223, 224; m.  
 of action, m. of words XIII 1–398, 91–4,  
 382–3; gaze and h. nature VI 455, 499; m.  
 and woman 1.232; XII 168–535; individual  
 man, *unus*, (vs crowd) XIII 352–3; XIV  
 808–9; XV 675–6; primitive m. I 122; X  
 101; XII 381; XIII 810–14; XIV 214–17; XV  
 60–478, 76–9

manipulation of narrator, poet or character  
 1.9, 11, 13, 15, 16, 23, 32–3, 35, 37, 38 n. 107,  
 46; I 163–239, 164–5, 198; II 219, 680–707;  
 1.235; 1.473; 2.19; VII 753–5; VIII 433;  
 IX 15, 664–5; X 250; XII 536–76 (of  
 Nestor); XIII 1–398, 236, 333–8; XV 12–59,  
 536–44; language m. I 564–7; II 695–6,  
 696; VII 528–9; Jupiter as manipulator II  
 836

marble I 177; V 1–249 (and power), 160–2,  
 172, 212, 248–9; XV 669–74; m. home of  
 Circe XIII 964–8; XIV 260–3; 'm. body' IV  
 675; V 203–6; imagery of m. see imagery;  
 m. as symbol V 1–249; m. and fame V  
 1–249; m. statues III 414, 421; IV 676; V  
 1–249; XIV 312–19

matronymic V 1–2, 268; VI 214, 382–400; XIII  
 623–XIV 608; XV 498–500, 622–5

metaliterary I 2, 163–252, 476; II 252–3, 529–30,  
 531–835, 709–10; III 433 (m. irony); VI 151,  
 702; VIII 433, 614–15; XIII 452–3

metamorphosis general features I 163–239;  
 reversed m., backward I 738–46; XIV  
 291–307, 299–305; XV 742–4; analytically  
 or cursorily described m. VI 303–9; X  
 497; XIII 905–9; XIV 412–5; from god  
 into animal (rare) 1.13; I 213; II 846–50; V  
 321–31, 329; VI 103–28; X 155–61, 159; m.  
 and analogy I 564–7; m. and art, creative  
 process, mimesis 1.10–11, 12–16, 20; III  
 138–252; VI 1–145; X 243–97; XI 634–5;  
 XIII 713–15; m. and metaphor 1.20; VII  
 361; X 241–2; m. and contemporary world  
 1.31; instant or synchronous m. IV 657;  
 VII 280–1, 288–93, 789–91; VIII 147–9; IX  
 790; XI 157–9; XII 168–535 (permanent or  
 synchronous, of the Centaurs); XIII 617

LANGUAGE OF M. I 1, 88; II 698; X 206;  
 XI 209–10; XII 400; XIII 188, 271–4, 405,  
 601–5, 607–8, 673–4, 888, 912–18; XIV  
 508–9, 708–10; XV 169–71, 301–6, 408–17,  
 416–17, 746–51

M. AND IDENTITY, CONSCIOUSNESS,  
 LOSS of identity, invasion of the body  
 III 339–510, 396–401; V 546; VI 382–400;  
 XIII 798; XV 498–500; persistence of  
 consciousness or identity in the m.  
 (fulfilment of character); III 197, 240,  
 250; V 212; IX 373, 378–9; X 48–9, 159; XI  
 293–4, 404–6; XV 514

metanarrative V 341–661, 417, 462–3, 469,  
 471–3, 635, 678; VI 1–145, 313–16; VII 62–3;  
 X 150; XII 175

metaphor, -ical 1.20, 38; I 4, 6, 60, 237,  
 276–80, 564–7, 658–660, 776–9; II 48,  
 409–10; III 30, 352–5, 396–401, 442–5,  
 456, 497, 511–733, 513, 593; IV 346–9, 453,  
 728–9; V 72, 187, 244, 358–91, 445, 446–61,  
 460–1, 479, 487–8, 564–71, 638; VI 23,  
 218–23, 259–60, 358–60, 461, 486–93,  
 527–30, 560, 587–600, 651, 652, 687, 694,  
 695; VII 277, 290–1, 339–42, 361; VIII 158,  
 260, 497–8, 801–2; IX 143, 224, 326–7,

- 354–5, 535, 589–94, 593–5, 653–4, 846; X 31, 85, 144, 176, 191, 241–2, 252–3, 315–17, 426–7, 438, 448–50, 483, 489–502, 500–1, 519, 539–41, 550, 635, 700–1, 734; XI 22, 35, 157–8, 169, 170, 225, 230, 490–1, 497–8, 552–3, 570–2, 695, 788, 792; XII 136, 161, 186, 221, 370, 395, 488, 574; XIII 403, 429–38, 562, 655–9, 905–9; XIV 95–6; XV 143–5, 379–81, 481; Empedoclean m. XV 192–3, 225–7; anthropomorphic m. IV 621–30; m. of chariot (of poetry) XV 453–4; m. of desire, erotic I 521; III 415; IV 346–9; VIII 36–7; XII 549–50; XI 767; m. of suffering VI 146–312; m. of the narrative flow V 577–641; m. of love as a disease, or fire VII 17, 18; VIII 325–6; X 153–4, 156, 368–81, 481; Empedoclean m. and metamorphosis *l.39*; I 237; VI 146–312; m. of weaving VI 1–145, 28–9, 574–80; m. of Callimachus, Callimachean IV 36, 54; VI 1–145 (Neoteric-Callimachean); m. of Catullus II 789–90; X 307–9 (and Virgil); m. of Ennius and Lucretius XI 238; m. of Ennius and Virgil IV 675; m. of Lucretius and Virgil V 71; m. of Virgil V 15; X 171–3; XI 527; elegiac m.; legal m. VII 173; X 36–7; military m. II 115–18; IV 356; XI 21, 97–8, 487, 496, 508–9, 526–36, 730; XII 467; commercial m. V 94; XV 816–17; reversal of m. IV 394–8
- metapoetic I 4, 678; III 511–733; V 262; VI 720–1; X 133, 148–739, 155, 284–6; XI 656; XII 12; XIII 925–30; XIV 167–9
- metempsychosis I 1; II 367–80; XIV 116–19; XV 75–175, 91–5, 165–8, 160–4, 173–5, 453, 871–9 (and see Pythagorean doctrine)
- metonymy, -ic IV 30, 32–3, 96, 110, 115–18, 161 (reversed), 259–63, 543; V 539; VI 9, 70–1, 192; VII 104–5, 140, 449–50; VIII 291–2, 664–5; IX 251–3, 263; X 14, 65–7, 68–71, 90, 103–5, 108, 140, 150, 166, 183, 198, 206, 207–8, 211, 220, 288, 344, 372–4, 402, 428, 434, 448–50, 465, 469–70, 478, 503, 528, 537, 551, 597, 620–1, 667, 668; XI 1, 22, 59–60, 125, 167, 299, 427, 456, 476, 520–1, 547; XII 4, 16, 24, 25, 102–4, 122, 169, 332–3, 378–9, 431, 434, 436, 530, 554–5, 601, 610, 614; XIII 289, 499, 639, 652–4, 705–8; XIV 140–1, 246–7, 273–6, 291, 530–4; XV 196–8
- metrical I 117, 361–2, 488–9; II 171, 217–26; III 59; V 3; VII 131, 151–1, 663; VIII 159; IX 397–9; XII 438, 624–5; XIII 598–9; anomaly, m. licence III 501, 529–30, 557; IV 11–12; VII 365–7; VIII 870; IX 522, 641–4; XI 14 (lengthening); XII 434–8; XV 718; m. position I 2, 61–6, 175; III 55–8, 729–31; VIII 693–4; XI 282; XIII 429, 601–5, 623–5; XIV 559–65, 569–72, 586–91, 761–4; XV 109–10, 143–5, 220, 238, 309, 406–7, 447–9, 470–2, 498–500, 512, 637–40, 862–3; isometry II 262–9
- mime, pantomime *l.39–40*; I 4; II 741; III 511–733; VI 146–312, 301–12, 579, 609; VII 217; XIII 740–897
- mimesis, -etic *l.15*; I 61–6, 236–8; II 669; X 243–97; theory of m. in poetry X 300–10
- mise en abyme* *l.356*; IV 1–415; *l.473*; V 82, 577–641; VI 1–145; *2.4*; X 128–9, 436, 555; XV 418–20
- modernising, -ation see Rome
- monarchy, -ic I 152, 163–252, 176, 197; V 269; XV 565–621
- monimentum* V 227, 241; VI 310–2; marble statue as *m.*; *l.472*; V 122, 223–9; X 725–7, 737
- monologue III 259–61, 463; IV 108–9, 142–3, 422; VI 438–46, 619–35, 634; *2.13*; VII 10, 11–73, 69–70; VIII 42, 136–7, 450, 462–3, 478; IX 176, 450–665, 472–516, 517, 585, 726–63; IX 176, 450–665, 472–516, 585, 726–63; X 86–7, 200–1, 298–502, 320–55, 323, 609–35, 620; XIII 942–3
- Moschus III 339–510; V 577–641, 638; *Europa* I 568–746, 722–3; II 1–18, 836–III 2, 874–5; X 237; pseudo-M. III 495–8; X 410–748
- mourning, mourners I 662–3; II 326–8, 329–400, 329–32, 339, 365–6, 367–80, 381–400; IV 200–1, 246, 543–62, 554, 563–603; V 512–3, 556–8; VI 267–72, 279, 292–6, 303–9, 412–23, 531–8, 532, 563–70; VII 537–9, 860–1; VIII 183–235, 529–30; IX 366–7, 693; X 73–5, 106–42, 141–2, 206, 500–1, 722–3, 724, 725–7; XI 44–9, 49, 345, 384–6, 474–572, 669, 733–5; XIII 422–3, 425–6, 494–5, 576–622; XIV 320–434, 420–34, 420, 464–6, 742; XV 485, 487–90; Caesar ends the *luctus* XV 782; immortality and endless m. I 662–3; XIII 506–7; paradigm of m. without limits VI 146–312; sun in m. XV 785–6
- Muse, -es I 1–4, 4; V 254, 260–8, 271–4 (virginity of the M.); *2.4*, 17; VIII 533–5; X 148; XIV 812–5 (function of the M.); XV 622–5, 646; *Camenae* and M. XIV 431–4; epithet of the M. V 555; M.-informer V 260; M. and Gigantomachy V 294–678; ‘Muses in black’ V 294–678
- myth m. of the ages I 89–150, 107–12, 115 (and mint of Augustus), 141; foundation

## General Index

443

- or colonisation m. III 8–9, 117 (fratricide); IV 55–166 ('foundation-m.' of the novel), 276–388; X 160–1 (Roman and loves of Jupiter); m. and art 1.2–3; III 138–252, 339–510; VI 70–82, 78–9, 146–312; X 243–97; m. and divine justice VI 146–312; m. and philosophical reading XV 60–478, 324–8; m. and politics I 750–II 365; V 135, 313–14, 321–31; 1.597; VI 146–312; IX 686–94; m. and science I 5, 89–150, 270–4, 416–51, 689–712, 706–8; II 235–6, 272–4, 508–30, 727–9; m. and history 1.23–5; II 538–4, 795–61, 836–III 2; XIII 623–XIV 608; time, chronology of m. IV 802–3; VIII 372–5, 423–4; IX 15, 198 (and see chronology)
- names speaking n., rhetoric of n. see etymology
- narrative strategy, technique, economy 1.9–10, 13, 22; I 163–239, 253–312; II 1–18, 660–4; 1.356; V 341–661, 409–37; VI 401–3; VII 297–306; IX 87–92; XIII 159–61, 205–6; XIV 154–7; XV 60–478 (frame); n. form II 531–835 (coherence); X 252; n. formula, nexus, signal, of the narration IV 416; V 256; XIII 89–90, 905–9; n. persona X 676; n. point of view see narrator (voice); n. pattern X 50–2; XIV 698–761; n. style, manner VIII 738–878; XIII 543–4; n. and audience IV 41, 167–8, 271–3, 790; XIII 740–897; simile and n. III 32, 704; weaving and n. IV 274–5
- ASPECT AND STRUCTURE IN N., DYNAMICS OF N.: continuity of n. III 1–2; dialogue and n. III 380–92, 632–48; prologues in n. XIII 429–38; framing IV 389–415; V 294–678, 645, 662–78; VI 70–102, 127–8, 401–3; XIII 623–XIV 608; women as narrators V 468–70; XIII 740–2; erotic n. V 575; XIII 623–XIV 608; XIV 609–774; etiologic n. XIV 775–804; XV 4–11; first-person n. XIII 740–897, 917–19; XIV 158–440; primary n. 1.22
- MODES OF N. dramatisation IV 688–94; VIII 445–25; epic n. II 783–5; III 1–137, 95–8; pathetic II 489–90; bias in n. XIII 1–398
- N. STRUCTURE VI 406–II; VIII 169 (abbreviation with comic effect); main n. and inset tale II 531–835; n. and direct speech II 363, 695–6, 742–3, 790; IV 790; 2.21; XIV 464–511; n. and hymn III 572–700; n. and simile III 729; n. and listeners IV 271–3, 790; X 436
- N. TIME I 164–5; II 531–835, 748; III 421; IV 593, 802–3; V 341–661, 487–8, 635; VI 374; VII 663; X 497 (slow motion); XIII 280–5; and history's time XV 420, 603–6, 816–17
- ORDER OF N. analeptic, retrospective, flashback 1.22; IV 604–V 249; 2.12; VII 159–293; VIII 566; IX 285–94, 641–4; XI 194–215, 407–9; XII 8–23, 38, 168–535, 378–9, 536–76 (with *damnatio memoriae*); karstic n. V 577–641
- narrator - s
- FEATURES OF THE N. artistic n. XIII 750–4; indefinite n. IV 36; Ovidian n. XI 666–7 (in the style of Orpheus); XII 197; reluctant n. XIII 280–5; reticence of the n. IV 653
- PRESENCE OF THE N. (poet or character) 1.9 n. 33, 16; 2.14; self-presentation of the n. III 597; apostrophe of the n. see apostrophe; comment, note, judgement of the n. 1.42; II 538–41; III 206–25, 447; IV 68, 447–8, 545–6, 612–14, 653–6, 787; V 30, 37, 108, 128–36 ('obituary'), 207–8, 280, 302–3, 395, 645; VI 17–18, 193–203, 358–60, 483–5, 652; VIII 649–50 ('self-comment'); awareness of the n. V 498–501; formula of the n. III 568–71; relationship between n. and reader 1.9, 15–16, 24–5, 31, 37; III 141–2, 658–60; V 328, 677; VI 1–145, 17–18, 103–28; 2.2, 8; VII 110–13, 294–6; VIII 423–4, 614–15, 726; IX 401–17, 427–38; XII 536–76; XIII 733–4; reaction, emotion, engagement or distancing of the n. III 141–2, 252, 608–10, 656; VI 327–8, 561; VII 582; VIII 6–151; X 45–6, 68–71, 467, 676
- VOICE OF THE N. omniscient n., controlling the plot I, 232–9; V 580–4; VI 155, 483–5; VIII 42; X 468; external n. IV 787, 802–3; V 62, 677; VI 152–5, 642; internal n. 1.22–3; IV 43–52, 802–3; V 662, 677; XIII 623–XIV 608, 740–897; XV 60–478; primary n., first-degree, 1.22; V 662; X 654–5; XIII 905–9, 960–3; XIV 72–4, 167–9; Jupiter as n. I 163–239, 216–19, 232–9 (omniscient); change of n. voice, voice of the n. and of the characters, multiplication of voices I 687–712; II 742–3; 1.473; V 294–678, 514; point of view, focusing, judgement, eye of the n. I 163–239, 216–19; V 8–12, 99–106; VI 152–55, 387–91, 608 (empathetic); XII 327, 607–9 (subjective); autoptic testimony of the n. VI 317; XIV 221–2, 233, 278–86

- nature, -al 1.2, 9, 15, 33; I 8, 21, 101–6, 166;  
 III 376, 483–5 (aestheticising of n.);  
 IV 394–8, 663–739; V 341–661, 534–8;  
 VII 218–19, 276; VIII 186–7; n. setting,  
 landscape, scenery (see also *locus amoenus*)  
 III 155–62; V 317, 576; XI 44–9, 44–6; law  
 of n., natural III 407–510; X 353; 'natural'  
 metamorphosis VI 667–70; X 191; n. and  
 art see art; n. vs artifice, artificial 1.13–14,  
 31; I 296, 401–15, 668–73; II 133; III 160;  
 XIII 810–14; n. and culture; *mirabilia*  
*naturae* XV 262–417; unnatural III 433,  
 729–31; V 274; VI 531–8 ('against n.'), 636;  
 IX 450–655, 546; naturalistic I 5–88, 5–6, 9,  
 10, 615, 706–8; II 576–7, 727–9; III 155–62,  
 376; V 577–641; VI 47–8, 702–10
- neologism see *hapax*
- Neoteric 1.8, 33–6; II 106, 217–26, 381–400,  
 401–530, 477–8, 515; X 632; XI 17; XIII  
 406–7 (hexameter); XIV 62–3 (verses);  
 XV 490–2; N.–Callimachean VI 1–145, 62;  
 N.–elegiac V 576
- Nicander 1.6–8, 29; I 1, 459; II 680–707,  
 706; III 74; IV 1–415, 414; V 294–678,  
 321–31, 322, 341–661, 446–61; 669; VI  
 313–81, 352–4; VII 353–6, 368–70, 371–9,  
 375, 763–4; VIII 260–444, 452–3, 526–46,  
 611–724, 712–19, 719–20, 848; IX 306,  
 324–93, 331, 331–2, 336–7, 356, 365, 443–9,  
 443, 450–665, 451–2, 664–5, 666–797,  
 666–8, 670–2, 684–703, 714, 786–91; X 92,  
 94, 109, 162–218, 184, 215, 485–7, 644–51,  
 714, 728; XI 157–9, 346–409, 380, 407–9,  
 410–748, 410–2; XII 24–34, 34, 168–535;  
 XIII 567–9, 685–99, 936; XIV 464–511,  
 514–26; XV 368, 369–71
- Nonnus I 750–II 365; II 4, 26, 78–84, 126–49,  
 127–8, 172; III 1–137, 138–252, 495–88,  
 572–700; IV 61; V 321–31; X 99–100,  
 162–218, 535; XII 352; XIV 72–4
- novel, romance Greek n. (and Achilles  
 Tatius) 1.13, 42–3; IV 55–166, 55–6, 108–9,  
 122–4; XIV 765–71 (with New Comedy  
 and love poetry); hyper-romance IV  
 55–166; novelistic IV 55–166, 91–2, 122–4;  
 'romanesque' VI 15–16
- Octavian see Augustus
- ominous III 143, 144; IV 89, 208–11; VI 657; o.  
 allusion VI 1–2; o. character, significance,  
 value III 15; V 386–7, 402–6; VI 273,  
 472–3; ironic-o. 85; o., tragic IV 72
- onomatopoeia, -oeic II 669; V 203–6, 549–50;  
 VI 93–7, 313–81, 433–4, 558; VII 114; VIII  
 774–6; XIII 892
- opera-mondo 1.2, 8
- order o. and chaos, disorder, o. and change  
 1.13–14, 16, 23; II 1–18, 115–18, 291; V  
 70–128; XV 60–478; cosmic o., natural  
 o.; I 5–88, 25; II 643–8; IV 460; divine  
 o. I 200–5; II 278–300; VIII 186–7 (its  
 violation); XV 239–43; moral o. IV 490;  
 natural o., cosmic and political o. II  
 238–59, 300; V 70–128, 294–678 (and risks  
 of subversion); political o. XIV 583–4;  
 anti-o.; disorder IV 167–273 (of emotions),  
 663–5; 1.472; V 1–249; Jupiter as guarantor  
 of o. V 294–678; subversion of ethical o.  
 VI 458–60, 461–6; word o. II 429; III 638;  
 VII 310–11, 397, 767–8; VIII 163, 376–7,  
 633–4, 753–4; IX 91–2; X 102, 197; XII 89;  
 XIII 162–70, 179–80, 382–3, 789–907; XV  
 862–3
- origin, -s o. of the cosmos, of the universe 1.5,  
 9, 19, 22, 25, 27, 36, 40, 53; I 4, 5–88, 5–6, 5;  
 o. of the Adonia X 725–7; o. of the spring  
 Cyane V 409–37; o. of the *artes* VI 23–4; o.  
 of the islands Echinades and Perimele VIII  
 573–610; o. of mankind I 82–3, 84–6; V  
 341–661; o. of Hippocrene V 260–8; o. of  
 Pentheus III 511–12; o. of Perseus IV 604–V  
 249; o. of Rome I 144–8; V 365; X 155,  
 160; o. of a population in its location III  
 126–30; o. of reptiles IV 615–20; o. of Atlas  
 IV 621–62; o. of coral IV 740–52
- Orpheus I 5–6; III 729–31; IV 432–80, 432,  
 543–62; V 1–2, 10, 118, 254, 339, 440–1,  
 509–10; VI 103–28, 557–60; VIII 301; IX  
 450–655; X, *passim*; XI 1–66, 380, 666–7,  
 746, 749; XII 39–63; XIII 453–8; XIV  
 120–1, 129, 338–40, 403–15, 420–34; XV  
 60–478, 622–4; 'in the style of Orpheus'  
 XI 666–7
- Ovid  
 O. RECEPTION and Quintilian I 2; O.  
 and the Middle Ages I 32; IV 55–166;  
 O. and Dante IV 142–6, 563–603; O.  
 and Boccaccio 1, 43; I 5–6; *Decameron*  
 IV 65–70; O. and Petrarch, *Africa* I 1;  
 O. and European culture 1, 2; O. and  
 the Renaissance XV 60–478; O. and  
 Shakespeare III 339–510; IV 55–166; O. and  
 Calvino 1.13; IV 621–30; VI 1–145; O. and  
 psychoanalysis III 339–510
- POETICS 1.8, 18, 19, 21, 33–4, 37–41, 46;  
 images, declarations and formulations of  
 O. poetics I, 1, 2, 4, 151–62, 309; II 727–9  
 (metamorphic p. and Lucretius); III 44–5  
 (p. of danger and of spectacle), 339–510  
 (of illusion), 511–733 (and Dionysiac  
 experience), 658–60, 729–31; V 1–249  
 (Medusa, figure of O. poetics); X 300–10;

## General Index

445

- XII 175 (and of Callimachus); XIII 733–4;  
 XV 60–478, 169–71, 498–500; II 748–52; X  
 243–97; intertextuality and models in the  
 poem see intertextuality; rhetoric in O. see  
 rhetoric; O. and epic tradition see epic
- STYLE (and see style) III 76; V 195 (and see  
 -que), 289, 345 (and see *similis*); XIII 251–2,  
 410–11, 441–4, 735, 920–3
- WORKS *Amores* I.37; I 2, 452; V 586; VII  
 13–14; IX 571–2, 794; X 26, 150; XII 59;  
 XIII 2, 253–4; *Ars amatoria* I.37, 43; II  
 411–14; IV 171–89, 185–6, 189, 202–3; VII  
 809; VIII 152–82, 227; IX 503–4, 517–63,  
 564–5, 664–5; XI 241–6; XIII 764–7; XIV  
 661–6; *Epistulae ex Ponto* XIII 150–3, 508,  
 527–30, 655–9 (and *Tristia*); XIV 20–2  
 (with *Remedia amoris* and *Medea*), 218–20;  
 XV 60–8 (and *Tristia*), 140 (and *Remedia  
 amoris*); *Fasti* I 4, 5; IV 219–21; V 341–661;  
 VI 424–674; XIII 589–90; XIV 312–19,  
 609–774, 637–41, 775–804; XV 60–478,  
 111–42; *Heroides* I.37; VII 7–424 (and  
*Medea*), 854; VIII 108; IX 450–665, 517–63;  
 X 199; XI 733–5; XIII 562 (and *Medea*);  
*Medicamina faciei* XIII 764–7; *Phaenomena*  
 I 73, 89–150; *Remedia amoris* I.37, 43; II  
 411–4; XIV 626–7; *Tristia* I.43; XIII 494–5;  
 XIV 174–6, 214–17 (and *Epistulae ex Ponto*),  
 483–4; XV 464–5 (with Lucretius)
- oxymoron, -ic II 627; III 132; IV 176–9, 510–  
 11; VI 36, 629; VIII 483–5; IX 763; XI 127;  
 XIII 103–4, 115–16, 821–30; XIV 104–15,  
 397–402; XV 89–90 (with assonance and  
 alliteration), 180–5, 323
- Pacuvius III 511–733, 557; IV 490; VI 707;  
 X 99–100; XI 474–572; XIII 1–398 (with  
 Accius), 1, 3–4, 19–20, 295, 410–11, 567–9;  
 XV 187, 697–699
- painting see art
- Palatine Augustan P. I.44; I 163, 168–76, 176,  
 562–3; XIV 326–3; temple of P. Apollo I  
 177, 562–3; II 1–18, 3, 4; VI 146–312; VIII  
 700–2; XI 162; XV 864–5
- panegyric I.44; II 83; panegyristic V 269; VI  
 172–3; XIII 21–33; XV 622–744, 746–51,  
 852–4 (panegyrist), 855–6, 868–70, 875–6
- pantomime see mime
- papponymic I 753; IV 368; V 69–70, 138; IX  
 12–13
- paraclausithyron* II 814, 815; III 414, 448–50; IV  
 65–70, 71–7, 78, 251; XIII 740–897, 855–8;  
 XIV 708–10, 711–13
- paradox, -ical I.4, 8, 10, 11, 12, 15, 26, 30, 33, 35;  
 I 5–88, 7, 78–82, 89–150, 89–112, 101–6, 153,  
 253–312, 275, 299–300, 416–51, 583–7, 649–  
 54, 657, 689–712, 778; II 1–18, 92–4, 109–  
 10, 133, 142–4, 172, 176–7, 181, 262–9, 283,  
 296–7, 476–88, 501–2, 541, 553, 607–10,  
 611, 649–54, 660–4, 727–9, 846–50, 852–6;  
 III 1–137, 160, 198–203, 237, 339–510, 348;  
 IV 7–8, 169, 269–70, 368, 525–7; V 37,  
 164–76, 172, 177–80, 181, 369–71, 599–603,  
 672–4; VI 193–203, 267–72, 346–7, 387–91,  
 434–8, 472–3, 629, 636, 660, 681–3, 711;  
 2.5 n. 16; VII 92–3, 106–8, 127, 128–9, 135,  
 208–9, 232–3, 475–89, 541, 545–6, 552–613,  
 602–5, 604–5; VIII 476–7, 478, 479–80,  
 483–5, 814–42, 840–2, 848; IX 40–1, 70,  
 354–5, 406–7, 407–12, 549–50, 725, 763; X  
 20–3 (quasi-p.), 156, 189, 198, 203, 3141–5  
 (quasi-p.), 320–55, 338, 339–40, 343 (p. of  
 Narcissus), 523, 737; XI 61–6, 127, 129, 133,  
 320, 421–43, 570–2, 570, 618–21; XII 69,  
 346, 493, 619; XIII 462–4, 501, 626–7, 699,  
 759–63; XIV 4, 546–8; XV 262–417, 403–5,  
 451–2, 531–2, 610–11; p. of identity III 240;  
 X 103–5; XI 701; p. of metamorphosis III  
 131–7, 148, 206–25; metaliterary p. II 252–3;  
 paradoxography I.12, 33; XV 262–417; p.  
 reversal V 223–9
- parallelism, parallel structure I 36, 361–2; III  
 416; IV 152–3, 164, 466; V 342–3, 514–22,  
 604; VI 15–16, 327–8; X 423; XIII 38, 422;  
 XIV 37–9, 238–40, 453–4; XV 426–30  
 (with repetition and in climax)
- Paris VII 39, 361, 727; IX 638–9; XI 749–95;  
 XII 580; P. as a model VI 464; XII 146  
 (abduction of Helen); XIII 523
- Parmenides I 1, 5–88
- parody, -ic I 668–723; III 442–73; IV  
 663–739; V 73 (by Petronius), 212, 214–15;  
 2.18–19; VII 198; VIII 134–5, 437, 519,  
 855–61; IX 5–7, 242–8, 523–7; X 442–3;  
 XII 96–7; XIII 110–11, 295, 623–XIV 608,  
 740–897, 789–807, 855–8 (of prayer); XIV  
 486–93, 751; epic-tragic p. VIII 738–878
- paronomasia, -astic II 56–8, 150–1; IV 166, 671,  
 682–4; V 125–7, 385, 391; VI 200, 416–17,  
 634, 651; XIII 441–4, 448–9, 550, 740–2,  
 938; XIV 97, 536–7, 812–15; XV 104–7
- Parthenius I.6–7; I 562–3; X 148–739; *Erotikà  
 Pathemata* I 452–67; II 441–65, 461–2; III  
 339–510; IX 450–665, 664–6; X 298–502,  
 472–4, 472–3, 485–7; *Metamorphoses* I 1,  
 5–6; V 618; VIII 6–151
- participle, -s p. compound in *in-* IV 13; VII  
 36; VIII 843–7; p. with two prefixes IX  
 105–6; future p. VII 440–2; XIV 72–4,  
 78–81, 747; p. with rhyme or assonance

- XIV 160–1, 203–9; XV 147–51; neuter p. substantivised I 19–20; past p. (as Ovidian stylistic feature) III 76; present p. IV 237–9; VI 553–60, 636–46; repeated p. VI 636–46; XIV 305; sequence, accumulation, pair, *tricolon* of p. IV 237–9; VI 519–26, 553–60, 634; VII 580–1; IX 207–10; XIV 28–36, 214–17; conditional p. X 418; repetition of p. XIII 120–2, 339–45, 425–6, 786–8, 920–3; XV 350–5; *similis* and p. see *similis*
- passion I.8–9, 28, 36; I 5–6; disorder of p. IV 167–273; love p. I 492–4; II 809; IV 167–273; V 274, 379; VI 38–46, 474, 609–19, 671–3, 675–21; VII 55; VIII 81–4; X 56–7, 106–42, 152–3, 153–4, 311–14, 368–70, 524; XIV 698–700, 751; unnatural p. IX 450–665, 505–16, 540–1, 546, 653–4; endless nature of p. XIII 755
- pathetic detail, effect, image, feature I 359–60, 564–7; III 467–8 (use of plural), 495–6; IV 522; V 87, 103, 137–48; VI 636–42, 643; XIII 409–10, 450–1; XV 130–7; p. gesture III 441, 480–1; IV 142–6, 516–17, 538–5; VI 358–60, 403–5; p. personification XI 52–3, 73–5; stories, scenes, events IV 55–166; VI 286–301, 335–42; XI 573–6; XII 393–428
- P. LEXIS III 531; accusative of exclamation in p. situations I 508–10; p. anaphora, repetition I 504–5; II 477–8; III 427–8; XV 490–2; p. apostrophe, plea, invitation I 632–4, 720; II 489–90; III 404–6, 433, 441; IV 112–14, 583–5; VI 204–17; X 162, 185; XI 44–6, 68; p. assonance XIII 595–7; p. comment, p. exclamation I 649–54; X 182; p. emphasis, intensification I 638; III 447; p. epithet, formula, expression, nexus, stylistic features II 607–10; III 641, 726–7; X 207–8 (antonomasia); XI 80, 614–15; XII 263–4; monologue IV 108–9; p. style, register II 489–90; III 40; XII 16 (focalisation); p. tension VI 636–46
- pathetic fallacy XI 44–9, 44–6; XIII 759–63, 781–6
- pathos I 179–80; II 355, 392; III 339–510, 433; IV 518; V 135, 230–1, 514; VI 262–3, 298–300, 301–12, 483–5, 507–8; 2.10; VII 541, 577–81, 672–865, 690–1, 845–6, 853, 854, 863–4; VIII 882–3; IX 138, 306, 324–93, 339, 354–5, 364, 439–49; X 162–218; XI 73–5, 653–4; XII 291; XIII 45, 406–7, 415–17, 418–21, 494–5, 525–6, 859–61; XIV 214–17, 742; XV 130–7, 422–5; *Pathosformel* IV 141
- patronymic I 149–50, 390, 753; III 6–8; IV 1, 604–6, 632; V 79, 230–1; VI 111, 117, 133, 211; VII 9, 672, 798–800; VIII 174, 626–7; IX 140, 273, 395, 421, 635–6; X 160, 162, 183, 196; XII 19, 209, 245, 433; XIII 25–6, 231, 255–62, 346, 746–9, 879, 917–19; XV 48–9
- performance I.34; V 294–678, 306, 317, 332–40, 333–4, 337, 341; VII 314; XI 660–1 (of Morpheus-Ceyx); XV 60–478; aural p. XV 871–9; professional p. V 254; rhetorical p. V 338; XIII 1–398
- periphrasis II 453; III 248, 617–19; IV 246, 256–8, 604–6, 633–4 (geographical); V 407–8; VI 332–6, 335–42; VII 3, 401; VIII 152–4, 160–1, 247–9, 317; IX 231–4, 369–70, 374–5, 466, 492–4, 673; X 434, 665; XI 25, 120–2, 194–6 (geographical); XII 92; XIII 22, 45, 425, 879, 900–3; XIV 203–9, 297–8; XV 473–6, 739–41 (geographical); chronological p., temporal III 149–52; IV 663–5; VI 486–93, 571–4; VII 835; VIII 11, 565; X 126–7; metonymic p. XII 4
- personify, -ication I 12, 187; II 26, 272–4, 303, 360–4; III 339–510; IV 481–5; V 42–5; VI 129–30; VII 72–3; VIII 166, 513–14, 772–842, 784, 801–8; IX 294, 679; X 53, 99–100, 190–3, 321, 372–4, 431–3, 515, 724; XI 13, 14, 44–9, 47, 52–3, 73–5, 157–9, 157, 163, 552–3, 592–615, 607, 613–14, 618–21, 623–4, 666–7, 763; XII 39–63, 45–6, 53; XIII 25–6, 50–2, 95–7, 117–19, 193–4, 516–19, 546, 930–4; XIV 423, 530–4, 794–5; XV 91–5, 199–213, 201–5, 210–11, 739–41
- pietas* I 200–5, 366, 404–6; IV 1, 2, 551; V 1–249, 37, 103, 149–56, 200–6; VI 69, 262–3, 434–8, 500–1, 629, 632, 634; VII 399–400, 587–605; VIII 478, 724; IX 514–16; X 320–55, 321, 323, 354–5, 450–1, 488; XI 419; XII 29, 32; XIII 300–1, 662–4; XIV 104–15, 170–3, 812–15; XV 12–59, 109–10, 547–51, 565–621, 583–5; metamorphosis and p. V 551–63; p. and justice, divine punishment VI 146–312, 151, 248–53, 262–3; familiar p. VI 292–6, 467–71, 472–3, 494–510, 531–8; VIII 508–9; IX 460–2; p. towards the gods VI 44–5; IX 702; *pia impietas* VI 472–3, 619–35, 629; personified P. IX 679; X 321; *impietas* XIII 435–8; XIV 736; clash between p. and *ira* VI 632
- Plato, -onic violation of principles of P. I.12, 32; cosmogony of the *Timaeus* I 2, 7, 57, 79, 82–3; *Symposium* VIII 566; X 63–4 (on the eyes of the mind); P. on Dionysiac experience III 511–733; P. on the gods and

## General Index

447

- on the divine VI 103–28, 146–312; P. on man-tyrant VI 549–53; P. on cannibalism VI 651; P. on Orpheus X 38–9; XI 61–6
- Plautus XIII 840–1; *Amphitruo* III 463; VIII 626–7; language of P. VII 114; IX 190; XIII 120–1, 560–1 (with Lucilius), 750–1; XIV 30–6; XV 141–2, 545–6
- pleonasm IV 433; pleonastic IV 500–5; V 17–18; VI 347; VII 432–3, 674; X 53, 523; XI 135, 176; XII 136–9; XIII 687–91
- poetic p. apotheosis of Ovid see apotheosis; p. competition V 312; p. immortality X 36–7, 501–2, 724; p. initiation V 270, 333; p. inspiration I 1–4; II 252–3, 678–9, 760–4; III 511–733; V 263, 278, 333; VII 432–3; p. language see language; p. technique VIII 172
- poetics of Ovid see Ovid; of individual characters XIV 320–434 (p. of Canens), p. of ecphrases, of personifications XI 592–615; clash of p. and politics V 1–145
- poetism see language (poetic)
- point of view, focalisation I 163–239; II 1–18, 64, 142–4, 401–530, 623–5, 852–6; III 701–33; IV 236–7, 259–63; V 99–106; VI 83, 99–100, 152–5; X 141–2, 508, 579; XI 54, 126; XII 16, 39–63; p. o. v. of the animal; III 148; of the narrator see narrator; of the character V 99–106, 604; VIII 138–9; X 58–9, 187, 244–5, 382–430, 466, 577, 591–3, 661–2; XI 440, 464, 466; XII 24–34, 136, 198, 494, 583, 607–8; XIII 103–4, 117–19, 415–17, 485–7; XIV 60–7, 78–81, 278–86 and 386–96 (in metamorphosis), 729–32; of the victim V 626–7; XV 130–7; external p. o. v. V 289; XII 583; female p. o. v., of a woman V 616–17; X 298–502, 347; male p. o. v. I 488–9; X 436; male and female p. o. v.; defocalisation XII 8–23
- political I.3, 10, 16, 26–7, 43; I 21, 60, 82–3, 163–252, 176, 197, 200–5, 366, 445–51, 452–67, 750–II 365; II 83, 161–2, 184–6, 195–8; IV 663–739; V 369–71; VI 382–400; X 144; XV 29; p. function, dimension V 1–249, 227; VI 267–72; XII 50–1; XIII 361–2, 366–9; Augustan p. imagery V 294–678; p. reading V 1–249; VI 382–400; p. language I 190–1, 198, 366; II 239, 300, 836; III 101; IV 539–42 (*maiestas*), 697–702 (*meritum*); VI 150; XI 645; XII 116; XIII 188, 370–2; XIV 585–6; myths with p. meaning IV 663–739; I.597; VI 1–145
- political I.3, 10, 16, 26–7, 43–6; I 61, 170, 192–3, 200–5, 201, 246–9, 445–51; II 1, 300; V 1–145, 294–678; VI 146–312; X 353; XIII 1–398; XV 60–478, 565–621
- polyptoton I.38; II 107–8, 578–80; III 59–60; IV 89; in contact (bridge), in caesura IV 169; V 511; VI 13, 234; VII 93–4, 145–6, 200–1, 260, 604–5, 694–5, 708, 735–6; VIII 26–7, 56–7, 58–9, 483–5, 539, 649–50, 714–15, 747–50, 758–60; IX 186–8, 354–5, 430–4, 549–50, 725; X 148, 291–2; XI 109, 241–6, 325–6, 496, 552–3, 707, 774; XII 458; XIII 170, 387–90, 556–7, 733–4, 742–5, 851–3; XIV 152–3, 301, 337, 366, 468–72, 536–7; XV 88–90, 173–5, 180–5, 187, 862–3
- polysyndeton I 287; II 505–6; III 171–2, 529–30; IV 11–12; V 85–8, 484; VI 392–5, 519–26, 587–600; XI 36; XV 634–6
- power I.16, 26, 32, 43–6; I 82–3 (semiotics of p.), 338; p. and consensus I.46; image of p. and p. of the images see image; distribution of p., relationship of p. I.597; VI 424–674; legitimisation of p. I. 46; V 294–678; language of p. IV 536, 671; V 363–82, 369–71; fights for p. revolution, loss of p. I 152; V 306, 373–7; p. of Jupiter I 113, 163–239, 163–252, 166, 176, 199; II 381–400; V 694–678; VI 382–400; absolute p., imperial, of Augustus, of the *princeps* I.43; I 163–239, 176, 199, 201, 276–80; II 381–400; V 1–249, 289, 363–82, 364; VI 177–8 (tyrannical); IX 427–38; XI 162; XV 565–621; p. of the poet XV 877; divine p., Olympic over mortals I.472–3 (of Venus); VI 1–145, 70–82, 72–3, 261–6, 384–5, 401–11; VII 95; VIII 724; IX 380–1, 773–4, 777–8; X 18, 676 (of Venus); p. and art, artists, poet V 294–678; I.601; VI 1–145, 392–5; 2.14; p. and succession I 750–II 365; XV 1–11, 1–4
- praeteritio* IV 43–52, 47–8, 51–2, 276–84, 281–3; XII 38, 536–76, 552; XIII 171–8, 205–6; XIV 198; XV 307–8, 768–76
- prayer gesture of p. see gesture; I 544–7, 768–70; II 578–80; IV 371–7, 472–3, 575–6; V 474–86; VI 262–3, 279, 298–300, 301, 475; VII 192; VIII 481–2; IX 546; X 274–6, 479, 485–7, 499, 641, 642, 676; XI 581; XIII 789–807 (parody of), 855–8; XIV 377, 404–5, 729–32; XV 40, 777–8, 861–70 (p. of Ovid); lexicon, language of p. (see also sacred language, religious) VI 327–8; XIII 465–9; XIV 12–3, 378–9; XV 63–4; style of p. see hymn
- programme, -matic I.40; I 1, 2, 5–88, 113, 167; III 271, 305–7, 350 (programmatic incipit); IV 1–415, 41, 171–89; V 312, 341–661, 662;

- VI 62, 313–81; 2.5 *n.* 15; VIII 649–50; X 97, 150, 153–4, 200–1; XIV 312–19; XV 60–478, 745–6
- prolepsis, -eptic see anticipation
- Propertius I 175, 177, 190–1, 406, 452; II 1–18, 8; III 131, 417, 420, 441, 442–73, 504–5; IV 65–70, 208, 226; V 271–4; VI 281–2, 341–2; VIII 101, 704; X 41–4, 639–40; XII 592, 607–9, 616; XIII 110–11, 181–2; XIV 29, 174–6, 622–771, 642–53, 643–4, 678–80, 682–3, 684–6, 698–761; XV 4–11 (with Horace), 176–7, 232–3, 426–30 (with Virgil), 498–500, 695–6, 768–76, 822, 847–51
- LANGUAGE AND STYLE I 508–10; II 474, 637 (with Catullus), 779; III 313–15, 370, 487–90; IV 21, 539–42, 794–5; V 312 (with Virgil); VIII 268; IX 188–9; X 295–9, 456–7; XII 610, 615; XIII 384–6; XIV 20–2, 30–6
- prose, -aic see language
- prosody, -ic II 605, 840; III 129, 501, 690; VI 42–3, 426–8, 467–71; VII 644; VIII 174, 268, 870; IX 611–12; XII 438; XIII 607–8; XIV 24, 123–8
- Psyche VI 6–7, 15–16; VIII 217–20; X 472–3
- pun, etymological see etymological
- Pygmalion *r.* 11; IV 675; VI 411, 478–82, 486–93, 513; VII 672–865; VIII 605–8; IX 666–797; X 139, 243–97, 244–5, 260–5 (elegiac lover), 429–30, 639–40; XI 107
- Pythagoras speech of P. *r.* 5, 11, 13, 18, 20, 30; II 25–30; III 148; IV 740–52; V 479, 577–641; VI 694; 2.6–8; X 86–7, 148–739, 284–6, 519; XII 524–31; XV 60–478
- que* VII 24, 79–81, 302, 465–8, 490–1, 541, 561; VIII 84–6, 120–1, 217–20, 345–6, 414, 614–17, 824–7; IX 111, 207–10; XIV 62–3 (connecting three verbs); lengthening of -*que* X 262; XI 36, 290; adversative -*que* VII 61; VIII 765, 791–3; IX 358–61, 653–4; disjunctive -*que* VII 585–6; -*que* in direct speech ('Ovidian' -*que*) I 456, 753; II 33, 642, 742–3; 2.21; V 195, 290, 414, 514; VI 262–3, 652; VII 487; VIII 203–5, 481–2, 560–1, 689–92, 716–19, 767–9; X 543, 569; epexegetic, explicative -*que* VII 95, 137–8, 141–2, 244–5, 249, 292–3, 357–8, 458–60, 670, 860–1; VIII 68, 158 (and correlative), 160–1, 487–8; IX 33–4, 51–2, 500–1, 591, 599–600, 725; X 500–1; polysyndeton in -*que* ... -*que* I 287; II 505–6; III 529–30; IV 9; V 484; VII 225, 230–1, 297–306, 611–12; VIII 22; IX 179, 194–6, 217–18; X 262, 384–7; *nec* ... -*que* VIII 256–7, 678; IX 21–2, 131–2; displacement, postpositioning of -*que* XIV 793; XV 396
- rape I 562–3; IV 239, 356, 799–800; V 389, 577–641; VI 424–674; VII 3, 17; IX 120, 561; XI 216–409; XIII 92–100, 339–45, 925–30; XIV 816–24 (*r.* and apotheosis); *r.* catalogues XII 197; *r.* of the Muses V 274–93; attempted *r.* V 498–501; IX 132–3, 346–8; XII 505–6; rapist IV 356; XI 237
- rationalism, -istic, rationalising I 5–88, 625–7; III 376; IV 672–5; XV 72–4; XV 296–306
- reader 1.2–3, 6, 9, 10–12, 15–16, 18–19, 24, 28, 31–4, 37, 39, 40, 46; I 1, 2, 4, 5–88, 144–8, 163–252, 200–5, 400, 445–51, 568–746, 724–7; II 1–18, 21–4, 78–84, 217–26, 270–1, 296–7, 411–14, 466–73, 531–835, 531–41, 742–3, 746–7, 852–6, 859; III 246–7, 252, 407–510, 442–5, 447, 534, 658–60, 670–1, 701–33; IV 463, 551, 569–70, 670–1, 675, 706–8, 770–1, 772; V 6, 46, 187, 203–6, 556–8, 576; VI 356–7, 374; 2.2, 7–11, 16–18, 19, 20–1, 23; VII 22, 77–8, 84, 232–3, 297–306, 514, 665, 742; VIII 328, 544–6; IX 8–9, 396–7, 507–8; XV 60–478; competence of the *r.*, competent *r.* IV 251, 787, 802–3; V 329; VI 114, 174–5, 452; fantasy, imagination of the *r.* III 165–70; IX 328–30, 630–4; operates interpretation IX 456, 520; *r.*-listener V 193–4; Roman *r.*, Ovid's *r.* III 726–7; V 1–249, 47–73, 69–70, 135, 328, 379; *r.* 600; VI 146–312, 150, 419–20, 690–9; participating, engaged, learned *r.* *r.* 15, 19, 24–5, 34–5, 40; III 155–62; IV 407, 750; VI 387–91, 452; VII 523–613; XIII 685; reluctant *r.* XIII 740–897; *r.*-spectator *r.* 34; V 425–37; VI 104, 387–91, 667; VII 578; IX 209; XI 126; XV 524–9; narrator-*r.* relationship see narrator.
- realism, -istic *r.* 9, 15–16; I 521; II 48; III 605; IV 450, 451–2; VI 636–46; XIV 742; magical *r.* *r.* 9, 16; unrealistic, antirealistic III 350, 380–92, 396–41
- reality name becomes *r.* V 660; image and *r.* XV 565–6; *r.* and illusion, appearance III 463; XI 642; contemporary *r.* *r.* 235; III 158–9; XIII 135, 236, 268–74, 441–4, 607–8; *r.* as flux and change *r.* 14; *r.* and artifice, and artistic reproduction II 852–6; IV 554; XV 659–60; virtual *r.*, *r.* formulated in virtual terms *r.* 21, 31, 40; XIII 1–398; Roman *r.* see Romanise; irreality VI 259–60

## General Index

449

- recusatio* X 148–739, 148, 150, 152–3; XIII 107–11
- register see style
- repetition I 15–17, 89–90, 246–9, 325–6, 361–2, 504–5, 510–11, 651–3, 658–60; II 21, 150–1, 477–8, 482, 531–41, 702–3; III 55–8 (quadruple), 102, 339–510, 427–8, 691; IV 292–5, 305–9, 554, 575–6, 609–11, 635–8, 662 (r. in closing), 765–89; V 236–41, 248–9, 345, 482 (suspect), 625, 640; VI 15–16, 32, 42–3, 119–20, 193–203, 201, 243 (quadruple), 273, 298–300, 301, 327–8, 428–34, 483–5, 501–2, 632, 690–9; VII 26–8, 195–6, 246–7, 300–1, 530–2, 580–1; VIII 26–7, 58–9, 252–3, 285–6, 339, 374–5, 411–13, 600b–601, 661–3, 882–3; IX 75–6, 256–8, 300–1, 487–9; X 90, 108, 131, 205–8, 205, 338, 344, 467, 519; XI 44–6, 52–3, 82–3 (triple), 109, 363, 377–8, 433, 522–3, 778; XII 162–3 (of the syntax), 301–2, 616; XIII 95–7, 171–8, 339–45, 373–4, 422–3, 483–4, 494, 494–5, 501, 543, 572–5, 595–7, 669–72, 810–14 (quadruple), 874 (between character and narrator); XIV 144–6, 244–5, 378–9 (of a verb), 464–6, 468–72, 800–2; XV 180–5 (chiastic), 542–4, 565–6 (in parenthesis) 637–40 (triple), 681, 761–4; r. of *per* XIII 375–81, 623–5, 632–3; r. in caesura XIV 203–9; r. at the end of line XIV 649–50; intertextual r. XIV 167–9; repetitive III 495–8; gemination I 560–1; III 463 (and doubling); IV 55–6, 172, 174, 783 (syllabic); V 157–9; VI 234, 640, 658, 667–70; VII 638–9; XIII 284, 425–6; XV 587–9, 677–9; pair of twins VI 215–17; g. in caesura V 149–56, 189, 260, 304; XV 628–9; icon of gemination V 586
- reflexivity, -ive, I 486–7; II 367–80; III 418–19, 501; V 559–60, 662; VI 1–145, 63–5; 313–16; self-r., -ive *i. io*, *i. 3*, 29; I 2, 276–80, 452, 700; II 805; III 441, 729–31
- retrospective see narration (ORDER)
- revenge VI 424–674, 619–35; IX 427–38; X 239–40; XII 341–92, 536–76; XIII 399–400, 546, 561, 623–XIV 608 (pattern of r.); r. of the gods see gods (DIVINE BEHAVIOUR); r. of Octavian (Augustus) XV 819–21; avenger (Perseus/Augustus) V 135, 138, 237
- reversal, inversion r. of sexes, of roles VIII 864–7; XI 675; XII 209; r., mutability of fortune, condition II 95–8; IV 95–8; VI 146–312, 273, 276; XIII 405, 572–5, 646
- LINGUISTIC-MORPHOLOGICAL R. VI 512; r. of voice IV 194–5; VI 3–4; r. of subject V 604; verbal r. III 339–510 (manneristic taste of r.)
- LITERARY R. r. of the characteristics of a genre (heroic tale); III 44–5 (didactic poetics); r. of the model II 8, 553; III 447; V 42–5; VI 428–34; r. of rhetorical tropes IV 394–8 (metaphor), 706–8 (simile); r. of traditional motifs and literary *topoi* III 246–7 (of the pleasure of hunting); IV 276–388; V 294–678 (*recusatio*), 660; VIII 79, 81–4, 787–8 (*locus amoenus*); X 292–3, 536, 642; XIII 519–22; r. of epic goals V 223–9; XII 536–76; r. and metamorphosis V 455–61; XIV 299–305 (reversed m.); reversed version of a myth V 294–678
- rhetoric (art) III 158–9, 534; VIII 124; IX 428–9, 563; X 38–9, 320–55; rules of r. V 333; r. of names see etymology; r. of newness I 163–239; r. of modesty V 39, 341, 345; r. of conquests V 462–3; forensic r. X 17–39; r. of the *homo novus* VI 8; XIII 1–398, 150–3; poetic r. *i. 38–9*; schools of r., of declamation 2.18–19; VII 11–73; VIII 478; XIII 1–398, 55–7, 150–3, 241–2, 296–305
- rhetorical I 768–70; II 50–102, 78–84, 150–1, 275–8; VI 83–100, 184–92, 204–17, 428–34, 643; VII 146–7, 246–7; VIII 772–842; IX 23–6, 176, 472–516, 520; X 17–39, 18, 26–9, 38–9, 60–1, 200–1, 347, 363, 448–50, 497, 609–35, 610, 621–3; XI 109; XII 162–3, 592, 607–9; colour V 10; VI 212–13; XIII 1–398, 77–9, 123–7, 226, 275–9; XIV 497–503; XV 418–20, 426–30, 459–62, 768–76, 799–802; r. question VI 193–203; r. language and style I 1; II 50–2, 508–11; VI 184–92, 193–203; XIII 1–398, 21–33, 30, 57, 67, 69, 82–4, 128–39; r. performance see performance; r. strategy, communicative (see also narrative) V 332–40, 333–4; VI 358–60; XIII 73–6; r. *topos*, stereotype VII 185–8; VIII 113–18, 114; IX 731–4; r. *tour de force* VII 11–73; r.-declamatory tradition V 520–1
- rhyme I 679–81; III 577–8; IV 765–89; VI 193–203, 247, 433–4; VIII 633–4; XIII 378, 379, 550; XIV 160–1, 343–4, 714–15 (rhyming); r. participles XV 147–51; r. sequence X 501–2
- rhythm r. of verses *i. 33*; I 282; II 409–10, 457–62; III 15; V 12–29, 165, 514; VI 72–3, 119–20, 247; VII 297–306, 663; VIII 24–37, 301, 809–13; IX 443–9, 766–72; r. of action, narration III 206–25; VI 587–600; VII 110–13; IX 229–38; XII 126; XIII 494–532, 789–807; XV 745–851; rhythmic unit IV

- 237–9; VI 636–46; rhythmic VI 265–6; rhythmically VI 127–8, 507–8, 622  
 ring composition VII 380–1, 528–9; VIII 603–8; XI 592–615; XIII 19–20, 120–22, 235, 465–9, 576–622, 620–2, 623–5; XIV 43–50, 435–40, 569–72; XV 96–103, 470–2, 473–6, 552, 739–41, 745–851, 777–8  
 Rome, -an, Romanising, -isation I.3, 7, 17–18; I 125–50, 135–6, 168–76, 172, 562–3; II 642; I.235 (Thebes and Rome); III 111–14 (R. stage), 117, 120–1, 155–62, 160, 271, 316–40, 531, 534, 555–6, 726–7; IV 122–4, 142–6, 310–15, 663–739; V 3, 210, 212, 313–14, 361–2; I.597; VI 8, 146–312, 150, 218–23, 447–50; VII 56, 101–3, 239–40, 587–605, 735–6, 854; VIII 154, 562–4, 573, 574, 684, 704–10; IX 672–3, 679, 684–703, 762, 770–1; X 1–2, 36–7, 106–42, 106, 144, 273, 320–55, 321, 323, 336, 353, 431–3, 456–7, 594–6, 597, 652, 692, 734; XI 25, 27, 28, 31–3, 89, 160–1, 162, 197–8, 283–4, 598–9, 645, 764–6; XII 11, 53, 102–4, 116, 152, 155, 211, 365, 602; XIII 1–398, 1, 197, 251–2, 262–7, 348–9, 479–80, 612–6, 698; XIV 260–3, 326–34, 585–6, 607–8, 622–3; Medusa and Perseus, Romanised figures V 1–249, 237, 363–82; modernisation I.46; I 2, 125–50, 141  
*schema* V 137–48, 183, 184, 201 *s. Cornelianum*, parenthetical apposition (inserted) II 106, 515; V 676; VI 98–100; VII 854–5; VIII 372–5, 376–7; IX 91–2; X 102; XIII 494–5, 598–9  
 sculpture, -s, sculptural see art  
 self-consciousness, and reflexivity literary, poetic *s. I.37*; I 4, 163–252; II 760–4; V 254; XIII 733–4; *s. during metamorphosis* II 660–4; *s. of the character* III 197, 200, 339–510, 348, 706–7; V 580–4; X 335, 499; XIII 808–9, 840–1, 917–19; XV 281–6  
 self-reflexive, self-reflexivity see also reflexivity  
 serpentine see verse  
 sex, -uality, -ual setting for love and *s.* (see also *locus amoenus* and violence) V 392–4; X 431–3, 692; XI 229–37; XIII 925–30; abstinence, chastity, repulsion, resistance, renouncing *s. I* 521; IV 276–388, 799–800; V 271–4; VI 103–28; X 431–3, 471, 536; change of *s.*, double sexuality III 316–40; IV 276–388; IX 675–9, 786–91; XII 168–535, 209, 506, 527; XIV 657; XV 409–10; sexual *gaudia*, *s. pleasure*, excess, unrestrained *s. V* 274; VI 424–5, 653; XIII 750–4; XIV 652–3; *s. metamorphosis* IV 279–80; XIII 898–XIV 74; *s. persecution*, *s. preying* see violence; roles, *s. identities*, their distinction and confusion I.47 *n. I24*, 233; III 316–40, 357–8, 480–1; I.355; IV 43–52, 276–388, 358–67, 378–9, 380–8; I.598 (conflict); VI 424–674 (conflict); X 114, 631; XII 168–535; *s. possession* of Sibyl XIV 104–57; *s. and power* VI 675–721; monstrous *s.*, *s. without modesty* XIII 898–XIV 74, 925–30; XIV 62–3; *s. symbolism*, images V 47–73, 389; XIII 795, 797; *s. themes* and transsexual I.40; XIII 698  
 LANGUAGE II 423; VI 392–4; XI 779; XIV 62–3, 134–6, 140–1, 649–50, 652–3  
 simile I.33–4; I 200–5, 401–15, 416–51, 694–5; II 184–6, 217–26; 623–5, 625, 714–21, 727–9, 809; III 44–5, 59–60, 111–14, 183–5, 418–19, 487–90, 511–733, 670–1; IV 122–4, 134–6, 353–5, 706–8 (reversed), 714–16; V 47–73 (Virgilian), 119–27, 604, 626–7; VI 47–9, 61, 63–5, 218–23, 424–674, 452, 455, 527–30, 636; VII 77–99, 104–19, 106–8, 125–30, 781–2; VIII 160–1, 212–16, 289, 470–4, 835–6, 837–9; IX 40–1, 170–1, 219–25, 659–65; X 68–71, 73–5, 190–3, 190, 192, 205, 515–18, 588, 594–6, 733; XI 25, 73–5, 334–5 (Homeric), 503, 510–13, 525–36; XII 50–1; XIII 361–2, 740–897, 851–3; XIV 179–86, 429–30, 508–9, 765–71, 824–8; XV 296–306, 553–66, 745–851, 871–2; double *s. X* 64–71; XI 22, 24–7, 508–9, 771–4; XII 437, 480–1; *s. becoming metamorphosis* XIII 547–8 and 567–9; epic *s. or Virgilian* I.33–4; I 199, 200–5, 492–4, 533–9; II 548; III 32, 110, 181–2, 434, 568–71, 704–5, 729, 729–31; IV 331–3, 358–67, 663–739; V 1–249, 1–7, 6, 157–9, 164–76; VI 511–8, 694; VII 104–19; VIII 761–4, 767–9; IX 205–6, 660; X 284–6 (Lucretian and Virgilian), 372–4, 510–11; XI 401–2; XII 102–4; XIV 778–80; XV 603–6 (Homeric and Virgilian);  
 COMPARISON II 160, 722–3; III 320–1, 511–732, 513; IV 331–3, 421; VII 32–33 (Homeric); VIII 158; IX 340; X 212, 525; XII 423–7; XIII 740–897, 789–807, 799, 805–7, 846–8; XV 855–6, 871; *c. between house of Jupiter and Palatine* I.44; *c. between Gigantomachy and civil wars* I 152; ‘abbreviated *c.*’ IX 217–18; *c. as simile* I 416–51; II 531–41; III 183–5; VI 63–5; VII 104–19, 125–30 (Lucretian), 585–6 (Homeric); VIII 357–8; IX 46–9 (Apollonius of Rhodes and Virgil),

## General Index

451

- 235–8, 660; XII 248–9; c. between fight (of Cadmus) and civil wars III 101–30; c. with Apollo and Bacchus III 421
- similis* with participle II 501–2; III 240; V 289; X 508; XIII 441–4
- Sophocles *l.34*; III 131–7, 340; *Ajax* XI 217; XIII 1–398, 16–18, 21–33, 352–3, 392, 398, 457–73; *Antigone* VIII 475; *Colchides* III 110; *Inachus* I 568–746, 668–723; *Meleager* VIII 526–46; *Niobe* (and *Antigone*) VI 146–312; *Oedipus Tyrannus* III 5115–25; X 346; *Philoctetes* IX 231–4, 271–2, 377, 402; XIII 317, 320–3; *Tereus* VI 424–674, 461–6, 574–80; *Trachiniae* IX 9–10, 101–33, 161, 167, 176, 182, 278–80
- spectacle, -s *l.3, 34, 39*; II 505–6; VI 17–18; VII 104–19, 159–293, 220; XI 28; XIV 409, 505–6; poetics of s. III 44–5; gladiatorial s., *ludi g.* III 1–137, 120–1; X 597; XI 25; XIII 6, 612–16; s. of the circus, *uenatio* III 246–7; IV 721–3, 735; VII 101–3; XI 25; s. of theatre III 111–14; IV 116; spectacular *l.233* victim); III 1–137; IV 391–3, 563–603 (s. of metamorphosis), 563, 706–8, 728–9, 735; V 137–48; VI 181, 387–91; spectacularity IV 663–739, 688–94 (of the *uenatio*); V 22; XV 524–9
- spectator *l.34*; II 64; *l.233*; III 44–5, 458–60; VII 110–13, 120–1, 378 (absent); VIII 217–20, 553; X 597, 628, 656–60; XIII 685–99 (observer), 685; XIV 505–6; male s.; implicit s. (= reader); VI 424–674; reader-s. see reader
- spinning and weaving images of s. and w. I 4; s. and w. (or just w.) IV 10, 31–54, 34–5, 39–41, 54, 171–89, 176–9, 219–21, 229, 274–5; *l.597*; VI 17–18, 19, 20, 22, 23, 23–4, 28–9, 60, 145, 574–80, 582; XI 169; XIV 264–7, 369; XV 244–51
- spondee, -aīc I 282; VI 72–3, 247; VII 156; VIII 1–5, 114, 150–1, 365–7, 694–5, 774–6; VIII 23, 292–3, 315, 524–5, 526–8, 693–4; IX 592; XII 395; XIII 406–7; XV 335–9, 450; clausula s. II 226; IV 534–5 (+ alliteration and hiatus); V 165; VII 580–1, 623; XI 92–3; XIII 781–6; XIV 845; s. hexameter I 10, 13–14, 217–26; II 409–10; V 165, 265–6, 607–8; VI 69, 127–8, 247, 681–3
- statue, -s *l.3, 12, 41–3*; I 82–3; III 158–9, 187–90, 414, 420; *l.356*; V 3, 183, 200–6; VI 70–82, 78–9; X 241–2, 263–5, 694; XI 162; XIV 312–9, 505–6, 698–761, 698–700, 737, 754–8, 759–61; XV 669–74; gallery of s. V 137–48, 208–9, 211; marble s. as *monimentum*, *monumentum* *l.356*; V 1–249, 223–9; s. of Pygmalion X 243–97, 247–98, 248–9, 283; statuesque I 82–3; III 414, 421; V 183; VI 301; VIII 28–31; IX 235–8
- Stoic I 57, 68, 73, 82–3; II 256–8; IX 235–8, 240–1; X 323; XIII 384–6, 457–73, 478, 562; XV 152, 342–5
- style, register (see also individual authors and genres); *l.33*; I 163–252; XIII 1–398; Alexandrian s., Neoteric see Alexandrian; commercial s. XV 447–9; s. of catalogues VII 220; descriptive s. XI 157–9; echoing s. I 361–2; diatribe s. I 130; idyllic s. II 851; free indirect s. V 211; legal s. XIII 33, 154; XV 35–8; 's. of Orpheus' XI 666–7; pathetic s. II 489–90; solemn s., elevated III 563; V 1–7, 338; X 665; XI 120–2; XIV 20–2, 273–6; tragic s. II 363, 627; stylistic features I 753; IV 55–6; XV 862–3; pathetic s. II 477–8; poetic s. IV 488–9
- succession (transition of power) *l.45*; I 750–II 365; II 340–1; VI 146–312, 650; XIII 1–398; XV 1–11, 1–4, 187, 391–407, 403–5, 822–39, 834–7, 852–4, 871–9
- suffering (pain, grief) I 649–54; II 340–1; 365–6; III 378; IV 138, 547–8; V 511; VI 542–8, 574–80, 583; VII 493, 796; IX 240–1; X 131, 145, 450–1, 489–502, 527, 725–7; XI 272–3, 330, 749–95; XIII 228–9, 280–5, 317, 384–6; love and p. XI 733–5; birth pangs, labour V 304; IX 294; X 506–7; maternal s., *mater dolorosa* III 125; V 447–9, 509–10, 511, 514–22; VI 146–312, 155, 279, 293, 310–12, 401–11; VII 49–50; XIV 538–40, 540–1; limitless s. IV 246; VI 281–2, 301–12, 583; 'virginal s.' V 396–401
- syllipsis, -eptic *l.38*; I 197; II 312, 505–6, 600–1; IV 129, 174–6; VII 133, 248, 347, 348–9, 692–3; VIII 134–5, 177, 210, 560–1, 583–4; IX 126, 134–5, 278–80, 407–12, 633–4; X 78, 148, 203, 557, 565–6, 585; XI 146; XII 172; XIII 255–62, 300–1, 320–3, 404, 435–8, 445–7, 519–22, 623–5, 632–3, 740–897, 770–7, 865–6; XIV 51–4, 78–81, 417, 445–51, 578–80; XV 25, 485, 570, 663–4, 683–4
- symbol, -ic *l.5, 18*; I 521, 557–65, 562–3, 564–7, 687–8; III 593; *l.356*; IV 19, 32–3, 34–5, 73, 115–18, 161, 229, 292–5, 353–5, 394–8, 402–5, 405, 416–562, 486–8, 490, 495–6, 512, 525–7, 577–80, 585, 604–V 249, 802–3; V 1–249, 37, 51–2, 82, 118, 149–56, 187–94, 187, 254, 256, 269, 289–93, 333–4, 338, 385–91, 386–7, 425–37 (s. rape), 468–70, 499, 548, 600; VI 1–145, 98–100, 101, 127–8, 133,

- 142, 177–8, 192, 224–9, 275, 277, 303–9, 377, 381, 382–400, 387–91, 393, 424–674, 434–8, 512, 553–60, 567–30, 587–600, 629, 643, 669, 675–721, 702–10; 702, 720–1; VII 409; VIII 522–3, 667; IX 1–272, 87–92, 88, 397–9; X 715; XIV 264–7, 291, 634–6 (erotic); XV 565–621 (s. of success and power for Augustus and Alexander), 590–3 (s. of triumph for Augustus); marble as s. (see marble); s. language V 1–249; s. value, function III 408–12; V 118, 214–15, 296, 392–4; VI 6, 431–32, 494, 527–30, 577, 616–17, 646, 650 symbolising III 81–2; VI 6, 519–26, 632; symbolism, symbology I 89–150; II 367–80, 564, 789–90, 792; III 155–62; IV 122–4; V 47–73, 263, 333, 389, 390; VI 142, 313–81, 577; VII 842
- sympathy, -etic I 6–7; VI 333–4; IX 101, 396, 476–7; X 446–7, 625; XI 410–748; XII 583; XIII 328; s. of the poet, of Ovid V 111–18
- synecdoche IV 486–8; VII 189–90, 244–5, 271–2, 469–61, 763–4; VIII 43, 809–13; IX 649–51; X 3, 109, 229–30, 446–7; XI 69; XII 209, 445–7, 479; XIV 566–7; 'hero by s.' XIII 133–4
- tears, crying shared t. XIV 305; t. of the lover outside the door XIV 708–10; t. of the gods (infrequent) II 621–2; X 45–6; XIII 584–6, 620–2, 742–5; t. of the nymphs XIII 687–91; t. of statues XV 787–93; t. of various characters I 583–7; IV 545–6; V 425–37; VI 301–12, 310–12, 382–400, 628; IX 143, 368–9, 567, 655–6, 663, 664–5; X 135, 298–9, 359–60, 489–502, 500–1; XIII 474–5, 494–532, 538–40, 620–2; t. and intertextuality XI 656; t. and mourning XIII 426–8, 469–73; t. and metamorphosis X 500–1; XIV 299–305; t., c. out of sympathy IX 396; XIII 474–5; feigned t., forced VI 471; XIII 132–3; c. of the narrator III 656; c. of women IV 230; c. of stones VI 542–8; c. and blood IV 140
- Thebes T. and Troy (and Rome) XIII 685–99; walls of T. VI 178–9; T. and Athens *i.* 235; T. and Niobe V 146–312; T. and Rome *i.* 235; III 1–137 (origins), 117, 235–315, 531, 534; tragedy of T. VI 146–312
- theme and variation see variation
- Theocritus *i.* 46; I 687–8; II 680–2; III 483–5, 588 (*The Fishermen*), 708–9, 732–3; IV 494, 508–9; V 318; X 578–80, 610, 661–2; XI 746, 748; XII 227–8; *The Cyclops* III 348, 408–12, 456; XII 112–13, 353; XIII 740–897, 960–3; XV 855–6, 866; Theocritean II 574
- theodicy VI 1–145; criticism, doubts on t. IV 531; V 200–6, 551–63; VI 262–3; X 300–10; XI 127
- theory t. of metempsychosis, Pythagorean, of endless change I 1; 2.6; XIV 116–19; XV 60–478, 72–4, 75–175, 160–4, 165–8, 173–5, 453, 871–9; t. of Lucretius *i.* 14; I 7; XV 237, 239–43, 244–51, 252–3, 350–5; t. of Empedocles I 5–6; Epicurean t. I 5–88; XV 843–6; Orphic t. (and Platonic) I 68; III 729–31; Stoic t. I 256–8
- theoxenia* I 211–39; V 282–3, 283, 447–9; VI 26–7, 335–42
- Tibullus I 94–5, 135–6 (with Virgil, *Georgics*), 486–7, 513; II 254–5, 436–8, 815; III 293, 421; IV 13, 63, 93, 455; V 487–8; X 138 an 260 (with Catullus and Propertius), 383, 694; XIV 24, 140–1, 214–17, 574–5, 626–7, 684–6, 698–761, 750; XV 104–7; ps.-Tib. XV 710
- LANGUAGE AND STYLE I 19–20, 97–9, 162, 778; II 28, 324, 616, 680–2; III 464; IV 14, 17–20, 85, 103–4, 456; V 576 (with Catullus); VII 399–400; VIII 324–5; X 431–3, 537; XII 510; XIII 810–14; XIV 210–13, 223–32, 464–6; XV 18 (with Virgil), 201–5; echoes of T. XIV 78–81, 188–9; XV 104–7, 463–9, 783–5
- time, temporal dimension *i.* 24–8; I 4; XV 234–6, 871–9; t. dimension of the poem, t. frames and distortion *i.* 36–7; II 531–835, 538–41; VII 232–3; t. indication, periphrasis, signals II 531–41; III 144, 149–52; V 1–2; t. perspective V 328; VII 759–93; XIII 399–400; t. omniscience XV 444–5; personification of T. II 25–30, 26; t. space V 198; t. of the narration see narration (time)
- Titanomachy see Gigantomachy
- tmesis II 171; V 577–641, 642; XII 497
- toponym I 216–19; II 238–59, 706; III 690; V 119–27, 274; VI 13, 417; X 13, 162, 183, 229, 297, 435, 605; XI 605; XII 173, 209, 452, 466; XIV 348, 441–4; XV 701–18; places named after buried character XV 55–7
- topos*, topical motif III 44–5, 131–7, 729–31; IV 39–41, 149–50, 174–6, 229, 269–70, 297–301, 453, 520; V 203–6, 251, 274–93, 440–1, 486–8, 494, 511; VI 34–5, 349–51, 574–5; VII 185–8; VIII 119–25, 533–5, 787–8 (reversal); IX 396, 567, 613–15; X 148, 324–8, 357–8; XI 525–36, 570; XII 288, 616; XIII 77–9, 132–3, 139, 150–3, 159–61, 271–4, 365–6, 519–22; XIV 305, 322–4, 386–96; XV 63–4, 81–2, 147–51, 262–72, 418–20

## General Index

453

- (common place), 426–30, 447–9, 473–6, 628–9, 746–51; *t.* of panegyric XV 847–51, 868–70
- EPIC *TOPOI* I 720–1; V 70–3, 104–6; VIII 774–6, 772–842 (epic-tragic); XIV 123–8 (*Odyssey*-like)
- EROTIC-ELEGIAC *TOPOI* III 278–83; 339–510, 442–73; IV 64, 69–70, 85, 108–9, 197–8, 259–63; V 47–73; VIII 24–37 (commonplace); IX 209–10 (and of theatre), 535, 563; X 168, 270, 431–3, 535–41; XI 471–3; XII 607–9; XIV 23, 29, 62–3, 312–19, 682–3 (cliché), 698–761 (cliché); XV 485
- TOPOI* INVOLVING LANDSCAPE II 381–400; III 144; IV 172, 433, 434; XI 44–9; XIV 372–6, 406, 409
- topothesia* I 175; V 391; XI 592–615, 592
- tragedy *I.II*, 15, 32–5; I 94–5; II 56–8, 329–400; *I.232–4*; III 1–137, 138–252, 632–48; V 187, 373–7; VI 146–312, 424–674, 614, 702–10, 702; VII 11–73, 809; VIII 183–235, 252–3, 445–525; IX 8–86, 543–4; X 349, 377–8; XI 99, 346–409; *2.543*; XIII 1–398, 412–4, 429–575, 640–2; *t.* and female body Republican, Roman, Latin *t.* III 518, 529–30, 564; XIII 1–398, 410–11, 429–575, 542; XV 187, 697–9
- tragic *I.34–5*; I 94–5; II 50–102, 363, 627; III 131–7; IV 115–18; V 549–50; VI 146–312, 155, 267–72, 434–8, 472–3 (*t.* comedy); VII 672–865, 853; VIII 183–235, 236–59, 260–444, 317, 532, 611–724 (epic-*t.* sequence), 738–878 (epic-*t.* parody), 814–42 (tragicomedy); IX 176, 503–4, 664–5; XI 41; XIV 214–17; *t.* irony see irony; *t.* myth VI 424–674; *t.* motif, theme IV 486–8; V 135–6, 188; VI 301–12, 428–34, 542–8, 634, 652; XIII 435–8 (dramatic), 523; *t.* model, paradigm VI 276; XIV 167; *t.* prologue XIII 429–38; *t.* theatre IV 416–562, 663–739; VI 146–312, 428–34, 634; ominous-*t.* IV 72
- tricolon* I 84–6; VIII 170–1, 266, 273–4, 758–60; IX 5–7, 601–2; X 29–30; XI 36, 639; XII 614; XIII 332, 333–8, 742–5; XIV 28–36; XV 96–103; *t.* *abundans* XIII 107–11; XIV 191–7
- triplication, triple I 15–17, 517–18; X 148, 591–2; XIII 399–400; XV 244–51, 855–6; *t.* of adjective II 107–8; *t.* alliteration II 77; III 480–1; XIII 91–4; XIV 468–72; *t.* anaphora IV 583–5; IX 207–10; *t.* assonance of the participle XIV 203–9; *t.* mention of name IV 142–6; *t.* present participle IV 237–9; *t.* repetition IV 635–8; VIII 661–3; XI 52–3; XIII 669–772; XIV 28–36, 308–11; *t.* synalephe XIII 550; *t.* variation XIII 333–8; *t.* *conclamatio* XIII 610–11
- triumph, triumphal (= ceremony of *t.*) *I.42 n. II7*; I 560–1, 562–3; IV 737; XIII 1–398, 251–2; XV 590–3, 752–6, 871–9; *pacan* and *t.* I 564–7; *t.* of Bacchus III 666–7, 668–9, 728; imperialistic *t.* V 1–249, 135
- tyrant, tyrannical, *tyrannus* I 163–252, 222–3; III 511–733, 515–25, 531, 572–700, 577–8, 706–7; V 274, 276, 373–7, 651–2; *I.598*; VI 177–8, 193–202, 424–674, 436, 458–60, 461–6, 471, 486–93, 549–53, 553–60, 581, 616–17, 650, 651, 675–721, 711; anti-*t.* VI 424–674; XIII 538–40; XV 60–8
- urban space, context, landscape I 177; III 414; IV 84–90; V 208–9; XI 359–60; development *I.41–2*; *rusticus* vs *urbanus* XIII 764–7
- variation *v.* of formulas, nexuses, verses, etc. I 3, 88, 292, 350–1, 601; II 812; IV 604–6; XII 610; art of *v.* III 101–30; XIII 251–2, 373–4; XIV 179–86, 441–4; XV 492–6, 533–5, 701–5; theme and *v.* VII 482–3, 709–10, 767–8, 796; VIII 291–2, 483–5, 661–3, 679–80, 741–2, 758–60, 804, 824–7, 831–2, 840–2, 857–8, 875–6; IX 5–7, 23–6, 70, 194–6, 251–3, 549–50, 601–2, 649–51, 670–2, 727–8; *v.* on a theme I 632–4; II 45–6, 574, 680–707; III 200; *2.I3*; VII 339–42, 453–5; VIII 1–2, 462–3; IX 192–3, 350–1, 795; X 38; XIV 708–10; *v.* of pattern XI 332–3; XIV 123–8; *v.* as *uariatio* XIII 157–8, 333–8; XIV 669–71
- Varro Atacinus *Argonautica* III 101–30; VI 165, 720–1; VII 185–8; X 73–5, 368–70; XI 598–9; XV 513; *Chorographia* I 45–51; *Epimenides* II 508–30
- verisimilitude *I.II–12* (destroyed, destabilised); I 195–8; IV 727; XI 751; XV 622–5; *v.* of works of art V 193–4; violation of *v.* *I.II*; IX 176; lack of *v.* V 55–166
- verse, line of poetry words, sounds, position in the *v.* I 88, 179–80, 651–3; II 77, 531–41; III 55–8, 359; IV 575–6, 662; VI 21, 72–3, 215–17, 265–6, 376, 483–5; VII 22; X 205–8, 256, 464, 501–2; XI 31–3, 523; XIII 6, 128–39, 275–9, 296–305, 441–4, 551–5, 579–82; XIV 649–50; XV 127; rhythm, pattern of the *v.* I 88, 282, 714; II 164, 605; III 15; VIII 767–9, 774–6, 809–13; structure, treatment of *v.* I 13–14, 61–6, 179–80, 282; II 217–26,

- 227–34, 238–59, 616; IV 152–3, 164, 493, 494, 657, 779–81; V 85–8, 189, 224, 312, 409–10, 586, 604; VI 15–16, 273, 327–8, 428–34, 507–8; 2.21–2; VII 7, 36, 77–8, 79–81, 104–19, 114, 156, 246–7, 297–306, 356, 365–7, 520, 530–2, 541, 580–1, 623, 694–5; VIII 1–5, 169, 227, 315, 322–3, 470, 483–5, 497–8, 526–8, 843–7; IX 140, 191–2, 397–9, 467, 487–9, 604–9; XII 2–3; XIII 789–807; XIV 845; XV 752–6, 834–7, 875–6; spectacular structure of v. IV 554, 575–6, 713, 725; V 208–9; VI 419–20; golden line I 89–112; IV 491; V 163, 236–41, 286; VII 79–81, 117, 314, 709–10; VIII 43, 237, 638, 787–8; IX 353, 458–9, 660; X 140; XI 154, XII 158, 604–6; XIII 54, 395, 476, 717–18; XIV 179–86, 747; XV 626–7, 695–6, 729–35, 785–6; rhymed v. I 67–8; serpentine v. IV 172; XV 208, 340–1, 738
- violence v. of the scene, image IV 721–3; V 155; v. of the language III 259–61; epic v. XIII 543–4; non-v. (of Numa) XV 81–2
- v. AS SEXUAL VIOLATION 1.32, 47 n. 124; III 155–62; IV 229, 230; V 271–4; VI 452, 511–18, 549–53, 700–1; VII 19; XII 196 (loneliness and v.); XIII 735; XIV 765–71; v. of the gods see gods (DIVINE BEHAVIOUR); landscape, idyllic landscape and v. (see also sex) V 385–91, 392–4; VII 809; XI 229–37; XIV 51–4; harvesting flowers and sexual v. III 339–510; IV 310–15; V 392–4; XIII 925–30; attempted v. IV 357, 461–3; V 265–6, 271–4, 274–93; X 41–4
- Virgil 1.3–10, 17, 22, 26, 30, 33, 35–7, 43; 2.12, 17; XIII 740–897; I 679–81, 689; III 456 (*Eclogue* 2), 463 (*Eclogue* 2); X 26, 90–105, 97, 644–51; XI 161; XII 227–8; XIII 821–30; XIV 60; *Eclogue* 6 1.36; I 5–6, 5, 9, 13–14, 43–4, 452, 632–4, 687–8; II 329–400, 865; X 560–707, 666; XI 91; XII 316–17; XV 605–478, 418–20; *Aeneid* 1.4–6, 21 n. 66, 22, 23, 30, 37, 43; I 91–2, 115, 253–312, 440; II 340–1, 617–18, 720, 760–4, 812 (twisted variation); IV 115–18, 161, 422, 432–80, 436–7, 525–7, 567, 621–30, 663–739; V 1–249, 10, 30, 42–5, 214–15, 520–1, 574; VI 10, 34–5, 243; 248–53, 273, 486–93, 587–600; 2.4, 13; VII 32–3, 781–2, 786; VIII 108, 111–12, 761–4, 318–21, 772–842; IX 266–7, 474, 540–1; X 29–30, 53, 109–25; 112–13, 190–3, 198, 647–8, 692, 719; XI 17, 61–6, 157–9, 208, 431, 440, 474–572, 527, 592, 603, 649; XII 38, 39–63, 72, 80–1, 227–8, 583, 590–1; XIII 1–398, 120–1, 162–70, 168–9, 280–5, 410–11, 429–38, 506–7, 523, 533–7, 540–1, 623–5, 665–6, 711–13; XIV 78–81, 464–6, 581–608, 726–8, 841–2; XV 1–4, 439–49, 626–7 (with Lucretius), 745–851 (with *Georgics*), 760–842, 768–76, 803–6, 807–42; *Aeneid* and *Iliad* XII 415–17, 469–73, 878–9; *Aeneid* and *Odyssey* XIII 810–14, 910–11; XIV 75–7, 223–440; *Georgics* 1.8, 37, 87; I 5–6, 45–51, 89–150, 107–12, 113, 414–15, 610, 689; II 83, 226, 238–59, 285–9, 538–41; IV 41, 43–52; V 474–86; VI 313–81, 582; VII 523–613; X (*passim*: Orpheus); XI 3, 31–3, 35, 43, 44–6, 52–3, 61–6, 239, 241–6, 249, 380, 566–7, 775–7; XIII 655–9; XIV 2–3, 129, 420–34, 622–771, 657; XV 109–10, 143–5 (echoing Ennius), 364–7, 745–851 (with *Aeneid*), 861–70; Homer and V. see Homer
- Virgilian description IV 494, 727; VII 6, 556, 611–12; IX 344–5; XI 157–9; V. hemistich, clausula IV 683; VI 494; X 122; V. model I 163–252, 166 (in contrast), 200–5, 276–80; II 48, 172 (and Homeric), 178–9, 195–8, 358–60, 562–3; III 501; 1, 422, 423, 432–80, 443–5, 474–5, 490, 497–8, 510–11, 621–30, 663–739; V 42–73, 61; VII 225, 513–14; XI 208; XIV 167 (and Homeric); V. simile see simile; v. *topothesia* I 175
- LANGUAGE AND STYLE clausula IV 447–8, 481–5; V 89–96, 137–48; XV 768–76; V. neologism V 361–2, 635; V. echo, reminiscence, evocation I 689; II 340–1, 859; III 176; V 474–86; VI 273, 288–91; VII 854; VIII 72–3, 211–12, 318–21 790; IX 5–7, 28, 418, 540–1; XI 775–7; XIII 62, 361–2, 377, 450–1, 506–7, 523, 627–31; XIV 62–3, 75–7, 494–5; 572–3; XV 765–7, 803–6; V. epicism IV 54; V. epithet V 239, 302–3; X 165; XI 44–6, 52–3, 162–3, 481, 771–4; XII 162–3, 211, 230, 361, 615; XIII 623–5, 640–2, 640–5 (label); V. expression, formula, phrase, syntagma, nexus I 239, 292, 334–5; II 142–4, 501–2; III 265–6 (V. and Homeric); 535; IV 39–41, 142–6, 436–7, 498–9, 500–5, 539–42, 548–50, 567; V 1–249, 49, 62, 137–48, 462–3, 616, 728–9, 735; VI 243, 247, 248–53, 428–34; X 122; XI 419, 527; XII 80–1, 295; XIII 452–3; XV 583–5; V. incipit IV 1; V 574; VI 486–93; Virgilian stylistic feature V 128–36
- v. CHARACTERS I 679–81; V 99–106; IX 641–4; XI 527; Camilla I 478; II 363; V 62, 59; VIII 317, 318–21, 398; X 81–2, 188, 196, 458–9, 472, 567, 588, 654–5; XI 749–95; XII 80–1; Dido II 412, 617–18, 734; III 480–1, 701–33; IV 115–18, 142–6,

## General Index

455

- 686; V 51–2, 529–32; VI 428–34, 431–2, 472–3, 486–93; VII 11–73, 32–3, 47, 61, 69–70, 185–8, 268, 694–5; VIII 104, 107, 108, 111–12, 325–6, 513–14; IX 27, 450–655, 474, 540–1, 613–15, 620–1, 641–2, 653–4; X 204, 320–55, 335, 359–60, 368–70, 372–4 (with Medea in Ennius and Ariadne in Catullus), 377–8, 381, 389, 397–9, 410–11, 635, 692 (and Aeneas); XI 440, 468, 700, 714–15 (with Ariadne in Catullus); XIII 5–6, 445–7 (with Ariadne in Catullus), 516–19; XIV 78–81, 404–5 (with Aeneas); Aeneas I 276–80; II 158; III 1–137, 6–8, 32, 59–60, 132, 555–6, 568–71; IV 161, 436–7, 439, 534–5, 548–50, 563, 769–70; V 1–249, 30, 65–6, 70–3, 191–2, 227, 289–93, 520–1, 529–32, 574; VI 248–53, 273, 521; VII 5, 32–3, 86–8, 694–5; VIII 108, 513–14, 566, 637, 638, 639–40, 864–7; IX 5–7, 17–18, 19–20, 21–2, 27, 28, 46–9, 242–8, 312–13, 344–5, 616–17, 620–1, 690; X 372–4, 375, 720–4; Euryalus and Nisus II 760–4; V 38, 47–73, 49, 64, 70–3, 73; VI 288–91; VII 292–3; VIII 72–3, 405–6, 406–7; X 164, 186, 190–3, 190, 195, 205, 211; XII 238–9, 291, 316–17, 393–428; XIII 105–6, 750–4
- virtuosity II 329–400, 702–3; III 380–92; *I.352*; IV 772–3; V 312; VI 63–5; VIII 183–235, 712–19
- vocabulary of memory XIV 812–15
- voice (narrative), see narrator
- 'voice of the loom' VI 424–674
- voyeurism, -istic III 175, 701–33; VI 382–400, 527–30; XIII 900–3
- war w., civil discord, I 60, 113, 125–50, 144–8; III 101–30, 117, 531; V 2, 6, 313–14; VI 170, 447–50, 486–93; VII 141–2 (of w. between the warriors sons of the Earth); IX 403–4; XII 583; XIII 601–5, 612–16; XIV 542–5, 800–2; XV 622–744, 782, 822–39, 822; just w., *bellum iustum* V 210 (and unjust), 220; VII 482–3
- wind, -s I 57–66, 61, 276–80; II 160; III 729–31; IV 621–30, 663–5; V 6; VI 558, 675–721, 681–3, 685–6, 687, 690–9, 694, 695, 702–10, 707; VII 3, 530–2, 659, 661; X 642, 738, 739; XI 431, 490–1; w. names I 264; XI 481; XIV 223–32 542–5; XV 296–306
- weaving, see spinning and weaving
- wonder, marvel, admiration *I.65*; I 301–2, 325–6; IV 271–3, 796; V 22, 203–6, 300–1; VIII 855–61; X 501–2; XII 18; XIII 960–3
- work, -s of art see art
- zeugma *I.38*; II 312; VII 133, 348–9; IX 563; X 11–12, 108, 153–4, 346, 368–70; XI 157–9, 674, 780–1; XII 32–3, 156, 382, 587, 614